NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: GULF

STATION: BEARA

VOLUME No: 2

ACCESSION No: 496.

1951 - 1953

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: BEARA – GULF DISTRICT.
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 2 : 1951 - 1953 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 16.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 OF 1951/52	1 – 23	H.E. CLARKE	PO	VILLAGES in MARIKI Is, KINIBO, IKINI, URIKA Is & ALELE Is.	–	3.7.51 – 16.7.51
[2] 2 "	24 - 41	H.E. CLARK	PO	AIVEI RIVER & OLD IARI VILLAGES	–	3.8.51 – 12.8.51
[3] 3 "	42 - 58	H.E. CLARK	PO	IPIGO, MAU CREEK & BAIMURU	–	12.9.51 – 29.9.51
[4] 4 "	59 - 78	H.E. CLARK	PO	MARIKI, KINIBO, IKINU, URIKA, ALELE Is & OLD IARI, Iyo River	Sm. mp	8.10.51 – 21.10.51
[5] 5 "	79 - 92	H.E. CLARK	PO	PUIA RIVER, MARIKI Is, KINIBO, IKINU, URIKA Is	–	5.11.51 – 19.11.51
[6] 6 "	93 - 115	H.E. CLARK	PO	IPIGO, MAU CREEK & BAIMURU & PUIA RIVER	–	4.2.52 – 2.3.52
[7] 7 "	116 - 128	H.E. CLARK	PO	OLD IARI & WAME RIVER Villages	–	19.3.52 – 30.3.52
[8] 8 "	129 - 137	H.E. CLARK	PO	IPIGO, MAU CREEK & BAIMURU villages	–	4.4.52 – 10.4.52
[9] 9 "	138 - 153	H.E. CLARK	PO	PUIA, WAME, BARDI & MAU RIVER villages.	Sm MP	21.4.52 – 2.5.52
[10] 10 "	154 - 183	H.E. CLARK	PO	IYO, MAVAU, BARDI & WAME RIVER Villages.	Sm PMP	19.5.52 – 27.5.52.
[11] 11 "	184 - 199	HE. CLARK	PO	BAIMURU, IPIGO, MAVAU CREEK, PUIA, WAME RIVER	–	6.6.52 – 19.6.52
[12] 1 OF 1952/53	200 - 216	HE. CLARK	PO	BAIMURU, IPIGO, MAVAU CREEK.	–	29.6.52 – 17.7.52
[13] 2 "	217 - 230	G.R. KEENAN	PO	KAIMARI, KORIKI coastal, IARI coastal MIPUA S/D.	–	1.12.52 – 16.12.52
[14] 3 "	231 - 242	G.G. HARDY	CPO	Villages on PUIA, WAME, BARDI & IYO RIVERS.	1 MP	16.4.53 – 24.4.53
[15] 4 "	243 - 254	G.G HARDY	CPO	Villages on PIE & KUPIRI RIVERS – BAIMURU S/DISTRICT	–	19.5.53 – 24.5.53
[16] 5 "	255 - 259	G.G. HARDY	CPO	LOWER PURARI.		14.6.53 – 19.6.53
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						

GULF DISTRICT.

SUB-DISTRICT OF BEARA.

PATROL REPORTS:

NUMBERS 1 - 11 of 51/52

1 - 5 of 52/53

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (BEARA) Report No. 1 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by H.E. CLARK P.O.

Area Patrolled VILLAGES IN MARIKI IS. KINIBO, IKINU, URIKA IS. & ALELE IS. AREAS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 3/7/1951 to 16/7/1951

Number of Days 14

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by--District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Patrol Report No. 1/1951-52.

Report of a patrol to the villages in the Meriki Island, Kinibo, Ikinu, Urika Island and Aiele Island areas.

Officer conducting patrol : Herbert.E.Clark, Patrol Officer.

Objects of patrol : 1. Annual census check for 1951-52 year;
2. Inspect villages and housing;
3. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
4. Survey trading activities in areas;
5. Routine administration.

Personnel accompanying : Reg. No. 5030 Constable WABUNESI, RPC
Reg. No. 6397 Constable TAUITAUA, RPC
Native Medical Orderly BAIEKE-KARARA
Interpreter EKAI-MARIA
8 Village carriers.

Method of transportation : Station canoe and 8 paddlers.

Duration : From 3rd July, 1951 to 16th July, 1951. 14 days.

Map reference : No maps available for reference.

Villages visited : KAURAVI, KOIRAVI, APIRAVI, BAREA, AKIARAVI, MIRAIARAVI, KAKARARAVI, NAVARARAVI, IKINU, KAKARIRAVI, AKOMA, MAIHENAIRU and KAPAI.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

Diary:

3rd July, 1951 : Departed Beara Patrol Post in station canoe. Down the Pua River past AKIARAVI, ORAVI and KORAVAKI villages (Vide P/R No. 3/1950-51). On down the Pua River and across the mouth of the Wama River in to the Karakako River. This river followed down as far as the Pie River and in to Romilly Sound. Followed the eastern side of Romilly sound down in very heavy seas. At times it was necessary to go as far as 1,000 yards off-shore. After an uncomfertable crossing we entered Area Passage and followed this through to Mariki Island. Beached the canoe and a short walk along the beach to the Rest House. Routine administration and discussion with the Village Officials and elders of KAURAVI, KOIRVAI and APIRAVI villages. Cool south-easterly winds and rain at night.

4th July, 1951 : Checked census at KAURAVI village. Routine administration. Settling minor civil suits out of Court. Inspected village and housing. Down to KOIRAVI village where census check conducted. Court for Native Matters held on a charge of Indecent Assault. Routine administration.

5th July, 1951 : Back to KOIRAVI village. Routine administration. Minor civil suits settled amicably out of Court. Court for Native Matters holden on charge of Adultery. The proposed production of copra on a co-operative basis by KOIRAVI natives explained to me by leaders of this venture. Matter discussed fully with village people in my presence. Down to APIRAVI and commenced check of census. Two Courts for Native Matters holden. Both on charges of Unlawfully Striking.

6th July, 1951 : Back to APIRAVI village and completed the census check. Routine administration. Settling of minor civil suits of out Court. Inspected village and housing. F. DAVESON of the Education Department, stationed at KINIBO area School, visited MARIKI ISLAND in the later afternoon. Carriers, police and patrol stores in station canoe and self with DAVESON in his small canoe powered by out-board motor

THROUGH to the Baroi River which was followed down to KINIBO. Discussion with the Village Officials and elders of AKIARAVI, MIRAIARAVI, KAKARARAVI and NAVARARAVI villages. Constable PAIMURU-OVE of Headquarters, Konedobu reported to the patrol. He is at present on leave in MIRAIARAVI village. Night at KINIBO as a guest of F. DAVESON, Esq.

7th July, 1951 : From KINIBO across the mouth of the BAROI River to BAREA village. Checked cenus. Routine administration. Inspected village. Heavy rain throughout the day. Minor disputes settled amicably out of Court. Recrossed the Baroi River and night spent at KINIBO again.

8th July, 1951 : To AKIARAVI village. Checked census. Routine administration. Inspected the village and housing. Then to MIRAIARAVI and conducted census check. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Court for Native Matters on charge of Unlawfully Striking.

9th July, 1951 : To KAKARARAVI village and conducted census check. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Meeting of all natives connected with the KINIBO Village Society. Two Courts for Native Matters holden on charges of Unlawfully Striking. One case discharged. Attended the Adult Literacy Class of the Kinibo Area School in the evening, conducted by Mr. DAVESON. Two native teachers paid salaries for June (Vide Beara Voucher No. B2/51-52). Night spent at Kinibo again.

10th July, 1951 : To NAVARARAVI village. Court for Native Matters on charge of Escaping from Custody while under Sentence of Imprisonment. Census check conducted. Routine Administration. Inspected village and housing. Departed KINIBO and travelled up the east bank of the Baroi River to the Kaiopa Creek. Through the Kaiopa Creek to the Urika River. Down the Urika River to IKINU village. Slept here the night.

11th July, 1951 : Very cold day with heavy rain falling consistently. Cold south-east winds off the sea. Conducted census check at IKINU. Routine administration. Two Courts for Native Matters on charges of Adultery. Inspected village and housing. Settled minor civil suits out of Court. Another Court for Native Matters on charge of Threatening Behaviour. Night at IKINU.

12th July, 1951 : Terrific storm in the early morning. Rain teeming down and cold winds off the sea. To KAKARIRAVI village and checked census. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Crossed the Urika River and down the east bank to AKOMA village. Met here by TOMU-KABU. Conducted census check of AKOMA village. Routine administration. Inspected village. From AKOMA walked along the beach to the London Missionary Society Station at URIKA. Canoe transporting the stores swamped en route. Spent the night at URIKA Station with Rev. E.R. FENN and Mrs. FENN, of the LMS AIRD HILL. URIKA Station is at present without a European Missionary and Rev. FENN was only visiting the Station.

13th July, 1951 : Rev. FENN and Mrs. FENN left URIKA early in morning on the launch "TAMATE" bound for the LMS Native Hospital at KAPUNA. Court for Native Matters holden on charge of Adultery. From URIKA Station along the beach to the village of MAIPENAIRU. Routine administration. Commenced census check of MAIPENAIRU village.

14th July, 1951 : Completed census check. A total of 244 migrations IN were noted. It was necessary to compile two (2) new books in view of the number of migrated. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Court for Native Matters on charge of Threatening Behaviour. Investigation into claim of ownership of coconut palms (Vide heading Native Affairs).

15th July, 1951 : From MAIPENAIRU village across the PANARUA River and down the east bank to KAPAI village. Checked census. Routine administration. Inspected village. Walked along the beach to the AI'A Creek where I was met by the canoe and stores. Traced through the Ai'a Creek to the AIVEI No. 1 River. Down the west bank of this to AIVEI (LULUPURAVI) village. Routine administration. People advised of the proposed route of Patrol No. 2/1951-52 to be conducted in August, 1951. From AIVEI through tiny water-ways (the tide was very high) back to the PANARUA River. Great difficulty was experienced in re-crossing this river. Through the Urika Creek to the URIKA River. Crossing the URIKA River was easy enough as it is fairly sheltered.

16th July, 1951 : Through small waterways to the BAROI River. This river followed up the east bank for while then crossed. Through more tiny waterways till eventually the WAME River was reached. Up the Wame River in to the PUA River and so back to BEARA Patrol Post.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------End of the diary.

Introduction : This is the second patrol I have conducted from the Patrol Post and it is felt that during this patrol I was able to gain the confidence of the natives to a much greater extent than in the May-June patrol. Many of the people I contacted had previously been to Beara and the feeling of renewing acquaintances was immediately felt by both the patrol and the natives we visited.

Rain fell on eleven of the fourteen days. Even when rain was not falling weather seemed unsuitable for canoe patrolling of these areas. However, the patrol was completed without loss of stores or any injurious effects to personnel. The station canoe took many a buffeting and it is leaking in many places. Where possible the patrol kept to the smaller waterways but the BAROI, URIKA and particularly the PANARUA Rivers were uncomfortable crossings. I would strongly advise against non-swimmers patrolling in these areas in the South-east season.

At APIRAVI village two child brides were seen. One of these married to a boy of about 14 years. The Village Constable of IKINU, BAIA-EVOI, has 14 wives (three less than he had at the previous census check).

Reg. No. 6152, Constable PAIMURU-OVE on leave from R.P.C. Headquarters, Konedobu requested permission to accompany the patrol. This request was granted and he was with the patrol until 14th July.

One case of wife exchange at IKINU village was noted. This is said to me in accordance with the native custom. Although this custom is not widely practiced - even at IKINU.

Excellent relations were maintained between village natives and patrol personnel throughout.

Native Affairs : Generally very pleasant. There is nothing of a disturbing nature with regard to the native situation. That does not mean, of course, that there is no room for improvement with regard to many matters. However, considering that it is over eight months since the last patrol (which is long enough lapse for conditions to deteriorate in this district) the situation was considered most satisfactory.

The villages are in groups. The KAIMARI group, situated on MARIKI ISLAND, comprises the three villages of KAURAVI, KOIRAVI and APIRAVI. The village of BAREA is also included in the KAIMARI group but is situated on the western bank of the BAROI River opposite the KINIBO group of villages.

The KINIBO group of villages, situated on the eastern bank of the BAROI River comprises AKIARAVI, MIRAIARAVI, KARARAVI and NAVARARAVI. The first two of these villages

namely AKIARAVI and MIRAIARAVI are known, by the natives themselves as KINIBO RAVIPAKA or more often just RAVIPAKA. This can be quite misleading to the new chum.

There are only two villages in the IKINU group. IKINU and KAKARIRAVI. The Village of AKOMA is situated on the opposite bank of the URIKA River to these two first-mentioned villages. AKOMA is a KORIKI village. The other Village on URIKA ISLAND is MAIPENAIRU. These people are IARI people and have only migrated here post-war. The village of MAIPENAIRU is situated on the eastern end of the island.

KAPAI is at the western end of AIELE ISLAND and is a break-away from the AIVEI or LULUPURAVI village.

MAIPENAIRU village consists of the few originals who migrated there after the recent war plus the evacuees from the Forbidden settlement HEVASEA and a number of natives who have migrated from RAVIKIVAU No. 2 (MAPAIO group) (Vide P/R No. 3/1950-51). In MAY, 1949 the population stood at 190. In FEBRUARY, 1950 it had decreased to 65. The reason for this was that 124 people had migrated out to HEVASEA (or TOMU-KABU's village). Present population of MAIPENAIRU is 302. There being 244 migrations IN noted in the census checked by me. Of this number 156 have come from HEVASEA. There is a tendency at present among the natives to call MAIPENAIRU village "TOMU's village."

From observation I would say that Tomu-Kabu's influence is on the wane in the villages other than the IARI and MAPAIO group. Particularly in the MARIKI ISLAND villages. Tomu-Kabu visited the Mariki Island villages on 28th June, 1951 (less than a week prior to the patrol's visit). His reception there was such that he remained a short while and went away. His purpose there was to collect funds for his Company, allegedly. Tomu-Kabu is supposed to have said to the V.C. of APIRAVI, KAIRI-OPA "Don't the people want me any more?" The V.C's reply was "No. Before you made too much humbug. It was alright then because we were foolish but now we are no longer foolish." Tomu-Kabu went on to say "Oh, you will have to pull this village down and go back to the old village. I will speak to the Government about it and they will make you go back to the old village." The V.C.'s reply to this adequately met the situation. "It is for the Government to say. If they want us to pull the village down that is alright. It is the Government's business. But it is not for you to tell us that." Tomu-Kabu is reported to have replied to this "The Government sent me here."

The next day at BAREA village Tomu-Kabu spoke with KEAIA-ARAU of KAURAVI village. "KEAIA come here. Why are the KAIMARI people angry with me. When I went to the village they did not help me. Who is going to look after your copra? Who is going to get the boat for the copra. The Government has too many jobs. You will have to find a way yourselves. Who are you going to give your copra to? You cannot give it to the Government. I have already stopped all the ways for you to give your copra to the Government. Now you will not be able to get any rations for the MARIKI people. Only the people who help me and work for me will get rations. You will all be no good."

The above, to me, is annexample of the tactics which have been employed all along by Tomu-Kabu to encourage (if it can be called that) the people of the Purari delta to join his Company. I know that he gives the impression that he is acting on "Orders from Port Moresby." The average village native is gullible enough to swallow this story and "co-operates" as he is requested to do. I, for one, am in doubt as to where these "Orders from Port Moresby" do in fact originate. If they are not merely a figment of Tomu-Kabu's imagination.

I realise, of course, that the Trading venture of TOMU-KABU is under the guidance of Co-operative Section. However, I am sure that it is not intended that other private entrepreneurs should be eliminated and the field left open to only TOMU-KABU and "His Company."

Tomu-Kabu has a rival in the Mariki Island villages in the form of one KAIPU-VARUPI of KOIRAVI village. Kaipu is a native who spent some 13 odd years in the RIGO sub-district and has returned (as did Tomu-Kabu) to his village since the war. Apparently the birth of a rival concern has upset Tomu. One of the advantages of the new venture is that the people are not called upon to contribute the 'shares' which have been so popular with Tomi- Kabu.

The Mariki villages asked if they had to work for Tomu. They were informed that they did not. I am anxious to see the people in this district develop copra production and other forms of trading but I think it unwise and quite illegal to compel them to do so. In my opinion the attractive aspect of the Mariki Island villages' copra production is that each of the three villages, namely, KAURAVI, KOIRAVI and APIRAVI are each operating independently. This must simplify matters with regard to the distribution of the profits.

KOIRAVI village for example have a credit with Steamships Trading Company Limited of £102/11/6d. This is in the name of KAIPU-VARUPI (my memorandum 61/14-4/50-51 of 21st June, 1951 refers). The KOIRAVI people conducted a meeting, in my presence, which was attended by 45 male adults of the villages

Points raised at the meeting were:-

1. That the KOIRAVI village people wished to place an order with Steamships Trading Company Limited for approximately £50. They wish this order to be placed with the O.i.C. Beara who will transmit their requirements to Steamships. This will leave approximately £50 credit still with Steamships Trading Company.

2. The following natives of KOIRAVI village were elected by the people to control the finances of the copra manufacturing business:-

i. KAIPU-VARUPI,
ii. IPAI-IRAU,
iii. IRAI-ARAU,
iv. BIKIAI-OVE'AI and
v. AMUA-ARAU.

3. A request was made for a Commonwealth Savings Bank Agency to be established at BEARA. This is, of course, an old request which is universally made by the natives in this district.

4. It was pointed out to me that there are, at present, 26 bags of copra awaiting shipment. The people asked could they ship it or 'Had Tomu-Kabu' closed off all the ways for them to ship copra.' As to the best of my knowledge Tomu-Kabu does not control shipping facilities I informed the KOIRAVI people that assistance would be given (as has been the practice in the past at BEARA-) to ships the copra in question to the Production Control Board, Port Moresby.

5. I was told that 15 bags of copra snipped on the October, 1950 'DOMA' and 10 bags shipped per the November, 1950 "MOTURINA" have been paid for and the amount placed in A C.S.B. account at Kikori in the name of the 5 above-mentioned natives. This amount is in addition to the credit held at S.T.C. Port Moresby.

6. The Pass-Book for the copra referred to in para 5 is not in the possession of the natives, however. I believe it was sent to Moresby and has not yet been returned.

7. The KOIRAVI natives expressed the desire to commence a Village Trade Store. It was explained that A Licence to Trade

with Natives would first have to be obtained from the District Commissioner, Kikori. I advised the KOIRAVI natives that, in my opinion, it would be wise perhaps to wait until they had made a substantial profit from their Copra production before commencing a project like a Trade Store. I had in mind, also, that a Co-operative Officer may visit this district. I know that Co-operative officers have visited the area with regard to the old "ENA Company."

The Mariki Island ventures are commendable. Particularly as there is no indication whatsoever of compulsion. Those who work share in the profits the others do not. There is no doubt that KAIPU is the leader of the enterprise. But he leads in the work and does not merely sit back and issue instructions as to how it should be done. From my personal observations of TOMU, on the other hand, I find he is not a leader but a driver. And the results are evident at KOIRAVI. To my knowledge 66 bags of copra have already been shipped to P.C.B. since last October. And a further 26 are awaiting ship ment. This is only one village - KOIRAVI.

In the four KINIBO villages of AKIARAVI, MIRAIARAVI, KAKARARAVI and NAVARARAVI is the likelihood of another independent trading venture. However, this would seem to indicate only a small venture in comparison with the Mariki group.

Previously the KINIBO VILLAGE SOCIETY has been operating on a small scale. The Registry of Co-operative Societies is aware of its existeance and has handled some of the Society's affairs in the past.(My 17/14-4/51-52 of 19th July, 1951 refers).

The leader of this group is JACK-KOIVI (alias PO-MURI for census purposes).

MIRIA-GAVERA, Native Co-operative Inspector, visited the Kinibo Village Society on 26th May, 1951. A meeting was conducted by the Kinibo people which I attended. Points raised /on the 10th July, 1951.

1. The KINIBO people want to produce copra on a co-operative basis. They wish to form in to two separate groups. Group A being AKIARAVI and MIRAIARAVI and Group B being KAKARARAVI and NAVARARAVI.

2. At present there is one C.S.B. Pass Book showing a credit of £5-0-4d. This pass-book is in the name of IPAI-KOIVI, the Village Constable of KAKARARAVI. The money however is the property of all four villages. Although IPAI is the only person who can withdraw the money.

3. All people wish the amount of £5-0-4d to withdrawn and the existing account closed. Unless, of course, IPAI is desirous of operating a small personal account. This amount of £5-0-4d to be divided equally. £2-10-2d to go to Group A the remainder to go to Group B.

4. People then wish to open two new C.S.B. accounts - one for Group A in the joint names of :-

i. EVOI-OVE of MIRAIARAVI
ii. OVE-PERIRE of AKIARAVI
iii. MAIARI-E'E of AKIARAVI
iv. OVE-PAIMURU of AKIARAVI
v. BAIA-KAIRI of MIRAIARAVI

the other for Group B in names:-

i. V.C. IPAI-KOIVI of KARARARAVI
ii. V.C. BAIEKE-KAIRI of NAVARARAVI
iii. OVE-AKO of KARARARAVI
iv. EVARA-OVE of NAVARARAVI
v. EVO'O-BAI'I of NAVARARAVI

5. People want copra shipped through the O.i.C. BEARA. All profits to be ~~paid~~ paid into C.S.B. account (at BEARA). As with Mariki villages these people wish to place orders with

Steamships Trading Company Limited through the O.i.C. Beara. These people also are keen to work independently of Tom-Kabu.

On 4th July, 1951 (while I was still in the Mariki Island villages) Tomu-Kabu was in the Kinibo villages collecting his 'shares.' What these 'shares' are is dealt with more fully later in this report. However, in the Kinibo area he collected the following amounts from:

NAVARARAVI	£2-10-0d
KARARARAVI	£1- 7-5d
AKIARAVI and MIRAIARAVI	£3- 9-0d
A total of	£7- 6-5d

Tomu-Kabu said to the Kinibo people "Bye-and-bye when the Government comes along he will tell you what this money is for." This is particularly interesting as until I was informed of the collection by the Kinibo people I had no indication at all that any collection had been made. The result of this is that the Kinibo people want their money returned to them forthwith. This is another of Tomu's 'Orders from Moresby' according to him.

The KINIBO people also expressed the wish for a Trade Store. The advice given to the Mariki people was also given to the Kinibo villages. Mr. C.J. Millar of Co-operative Section commented on this to the District Officer, Kikori in his C050-115 of 7th March, 1950.

Mr. F. DAVESON of the EDUCATION DEPARTMENT, AREA SCHOOL KINIBO has set up a small Trade Store which is run by the pupils of the Government School. The spirit of this is commendable but there are pit-falls for the unwary. To start with the Store is operating without a Licence to Trade with Natives. Also none of the provisions of the Trading with Natives Ordinance are being observed.

Originally no money was collected for the stock. This was supplied by Mr. DAVESON from his own stores. Certain students who could read and write and had a knowledge of elementary arithmetic were selected to control the store's affairs. When a certain item was sold out completely the original stock had to be paid for from the profits before new supplies could be obtained. Stores are supplied for what they cost Mr. DAVESON plus freight and insurance costs. The store is, naturally, only on a small basis. All the school children are shareholder - by virtue of the fact that they attend the school. This is in itself a pit-fall. For any person so inclined to think it could be interpreted as a means of 'recruiting' students for the Administration School at KINIBO. This, I know, is not the purpose of the Trade Store but such an interpretation could be given - with justification, perhaps, if the student concerned has been previously attending one of the Mission Schools.

Mr. DAVESON has proposed that the affairs of the store be wound-up and the profits distributed. He estimates about 1/6d per student. This will indicate that the Store is only a small one. Also very little proft is made on each sale. And the store has only been operative since MAY of this year. Mr. DAVESON has suggested that if the school children so desire that they re-contribute their profits and receive in return a Printed Share. This money then to be paid to one of the Business Houses in Port Moresby and an account opened in the Store's name.

The AIM of such a store would be to educate the children in the manner in which a store should be conducted and perhaps later to send students who are more advanced to the Co-operative Training School at KEREMA.

The advantages of such a Store are, of course, many. However, is it wise for the Store to operate?

Is it possible that the Store could be conducted as an EDUCATIONAL project. If so it would have to run on a non-profit basis. Then, of course, private enterpreneurs would be justified in complaining of the fact that goods were being sold at cost. Perhaps some special provision allows for the running of a store such as this.

The two villages of IKINU and KAKARIRAVI also contributed 'Shares' (5/- shres) to Tomu-Kabu's Company. Amounts collected were from :

IKINU	£7-10-0d
KAKARIRAVI	£6- 5-0d
A total of	£13-15-0d

These people, unlike the Kinibo natives, are not asking for their money to be returned. This money was also collecting on Tomu's 'Orders from Port Moresby.' According to the KAKARIRAVI Councillor, OMAI-AUKIRI, the IKINU V.C., BAIA-EVOI, and another native EVARA-PIRIKA "The Government is going to send half of the money to Steamships Trading Company for stores and the other half the Government is going to put in the Beara Bank." It was also mentioned that another half (that makes three halfs) would be to purchase copra sacks.

An interesting point was raised by the IKINU and AKOMA villages with regard to land raised (or built-up) by the sea. The land in question is a small island in the mouth of the URIKA River. At present the island is un-named. IKINU village is situated on the western bank of the River and AKOMA on the eastern bank. Both villages claim ownership of the new island - which has apparently only be visible for the past two years, approximately. Natives have already commenced planting sprouted coconuts on the new island and this is the cause of the matter being brought before my notice.

I am of the opinion that the land is Crown Land but would appreciate advice if this is correct. Is the land considered Native Reserve if it is Crown Land. If it is not Crown Land who is the authority to decide to which village the land shall belong. Or is it left for the natives themselves to work out. If the matter can be settled now I feel that later disputes will be avoided. I have promised the natives of IKINU and AKOMA that I will advise them as soon as I can get the matter clarified. In the meantime I have suggested that all people refrain from planting further coconuts or other palms.

At MAIPENAIRU village a further matter with regard to ownership of palms and trees was raised. The question of ownership of land is not in doubt as the Land namely, URIKA ISLAND, is CROWN LAND.

The reason for the dispute is, in my opinion, the personalities involved. The complainant is KAIPU-VARUPI and the people he is complaining about are the MAIPENAIRU villagers producing copra for TOMU-KABU. The coconut palms and trees under dispute are on the piece of land known as A'A on URIKA Island.

In 1947 or early 1948 the Village Constable of MAIPUA, LULUPU-APIKAI received payment for the palms and trees under dispute in the presence of MR. C.T.HEALY and I.A.HOLMES. The V.C. LULUPU is now deceased. The payment was in the form of armshells, neck-shells and ropes of dogs' teeth. Unfortunately, at this time KAIPU was still domiciled in the RIGO district and was not aware of the transaction. The payment was made by the MAIPENAIRU villagers.

Hereunder is an extract from the MAIPENAIRU Village Constable's Register:

"The following is on record at KIKORI and in view of "such information no further claims by KAIRU, IKINU, AKOMA or "MAIPUA natives as regards land rights are to be entertained - "The Island known as URIKA ISLAND was purchased for the CROWN "by J.P.HENNELLY, R.M.,G.D. on 19th April, 1911. Since that "time a lease has been granted to London Missionary Society. "D.O. KIKORI recommended on 31/7/1947 in his 75/34/1947 to "D.D.S.&.N.A. that the ground be made available to the IARI "people as a site for village." Signed E.O.GRAHAM."

While at MAIPENAIRU the native AUWAWAKIA of that village explained the position to me as follows:

"When I was discharged from the P.I.B. I came back to old IARI village. I stayed there a week. Then I saw Rev. L. ALLEN of the L.M.S. URIKA. Rev. ALLEN referred me to Mr. C.T. HEALY the District Officer at KIKORI. So I went to KIKORI and saw Mr. HEALY. Mr. HEALY said to me "I will come to URIKA." Later Mr. HEALY came to URIKA and all the IARI people were there. MR. I.A.HOLMES of KIKORI and Rev. ALLEN of LMS URIKA were there too. Mr. HEALY said that the land on the Eastern side of the L.M.S. lease as far as the PANARUA RIVER would be alright for the MAIPENAIRU people to build a village. The Village was to be built on the beach not in the bush. With regard the trees Mr. HEALY said "all the trees, betelnut, coconut, etc are the property of the Government.""

AUWA-AKIA is one of the natives who lead the negotiations for the transfer from old IARI to MAIPENAIRU. The above story was related in the presence of the male adult population of MAIPENAIRU and all claim it to be correct.

If the original lease could possibly be inspected the position with regard to the palms and trees may be cleared up. Were they purchased by the Government in 1911? If not to whom do they belong? If they do belong to the Government which villages are permitted to use the coconuts and other palms? At present the MAIPENAIRU people are manufacturing copra from the palms in question. If the palms are Government property it seems unfair that the MAIPENAIRU natives should be priviledged over and above other villages to make copra with Government nuts.

In addition to the palms and trees on the land known as A'A which is under dispute there is also the Government Plantation on the land known as NOKAIPU. There are no natives claiming possession to these palms and trees. It is agreed by all that the palms are indeed the property of the Government. However, MAIPENAIRU freely admit that they have been making copra for some time now from these coconuts. The fact that the MAIPENAIRU natives, under the direction of TOMU-KABU, are making copra fromthe Government Plantation at NOKAIPU is going to lead to ill-feeling among the natives unless a definite ruling is made in the near future. They wish to know why TOMU-KABU has any special rights over the NOKAIPU plantation. It is unfortunate but no records at all are held at BEARA either with regard to URIKA ISLAND as a whole or to the plantation known as NOKAIPU. I inspected the coconut palms at NOKAIPU which are bearing well. I did not count them but there are quite a number of palms in the plantation.

The story as told by KAIPU-VARUPI with regard to the palms on the land known as A'A is as follows:

"One day about 20 years ago Mr. FLEAHY (?) came from Kikori on patrol. He was in a launch. My father AINAKA-EVARA saw Mr. FLEAHY. I was with him at the time. Mr. FLEAHY said to my father "What are you doing here?" My father and I were near the Government Plantation at the time. My father said "I am making a garden." Mr. FLEAHY said "Do not make your garden inside the Government Plantation. I will show you the mark." Then

Then my father and I went with Mr. FLEAHY to a big OKARI tree. Mr. FLEAHY said "It is alright for you to plant coconut and betelnut palms here. But only you. Not all the village people." The reason why Mr. FLEAHY said that was because my father was an old ribbon policeman. He knew Mr. FLEAHY. AINAKA was not my true father. My true father died when I was a baby and I was adopted by AINAKA. I lived with him at MAIPUA village. He paid for me and I was like his true son. He had no children of his own and that is why he paid for me and brought me up like his own son. When I was still a boy I went to Port Moresby. While I was in Port Moresby AINAKA died. Later I went to live in the Rigo District at BABAKA village. There I later married a BABAKA woman. In 1947 I heard that LULUPU had been paid for the all trees that I had helped my father AINAKA to plant on the ground A'A. In October, 1950 when I was at BEARA I saw Mr. GRAHAM and told him my story. He said to me that he would be going away in a little while and when another Magistrate came along to tell him the story."

It seems rather ironical that the trees planted by KAIPU and his father should at present be a source of income to KAIPU's rival TOMU-KABU. It has been explained to KAIPU that possibly his father had no right to plant coconut and betelnut palms where he did. It is quite definite that the MAIPENAIRU people planted none of the palms in question and their most recent ruling on these palms is that they belong to the Government as told to them by Mr. C.T. HEALY.

On 14th July at MAIPENAIRU village I checked the sum of £43-13-2d in the possession of TOMU-KABU. This is the result of 'share' collections. These 'shares' are made up as follows:

MAIPENAIRU village	£6- 0- 0d
KAIRU'U village	£3-12-10d
AKOMA village	£3- 9- 0d
ONOPORAVI village	£10- 0- 0d
KAKARIRAVI village	£6- 5- 0d
KAMARARAVI village	£1-10- 4d
RAVIPAKA(KINIGO) vil	£3- 9- 0d
NAVARARAVI(") vill	£2-10- 8d

plus the amount of £6-16-4d which seems to be unaccounted for in any satisfactory manner. Tomu)Kabu's explanation of the odd £6-16-4d is that he thinks 17/- of the amount belongs to BARKA village. The rest possibly belongs to AIKAVARAVI village but £3-10-0d of it might belong to RAVIKIVAU No 2 (old IARI) village. Remembering he said "Some people gave me some money but it wasn't very much and I didn't bother to write their names down."

I do not know if Tomu-Kabu has any legal right to be collecting these shares, as he calls them. However, it appears to me to be a most unsatisfactory state of affairs to have him prowling around collecting money the way he is doing at present. He has been advised to cease collections until such time as I am aware of his legal standing in the matter. The villages who have contributed have been advised that it is most unwise to contribute amounts of money unless it is done in the presence of an officer of the Administration. The amount of £43-13-2d was checked before the people and I do not think that they were very favourably impressed to find that the books did not balance.

I have no first-hand knowledge of the affairs of the "ENA Company" but I know that this office was occupied for some months on and off trying to distribute previous shares collected. And at present £1081-16-0d is in a Commonwealth Savings Bank account because it is impossible to distribute this amount.

I asked Tomu)Kabu what the 'shares' were being collected for and was amazed to find that the money is to be used to purchase stores for the trade store TOMU is going to build at BEARA.

The man certainly has a fertile imagination.

Tomu-Kabu showed me two cheque books. One for receipts the other for withdrawals. Receipts are:

23/6/1950	£42- 0- 0d
6/7/1950	£90- 9-10d
	£132- 9-10d

The first amount of £42 is also the result of 'shares' I understand. I believe that the names of the contributors of the £42 are held by Co-operative Section, Port Moresby. The amount of £90-9-10d is from sale of sago and copra in Port Moresby.

The only withdrawal cheque is for the amount of £219-11-6d on Steamships Trading Company Limited. This amount was expended for good for the Kila Store. The books are in the name of 'PURARI VILLAGE SOCIETY.'

I am inclined to believe that these books are independent of Tomu-Kabu's activites in the Beara District. But it seems difficult to obtain a clear view of his affiars.

Tomu informs me that Mr. C.F. SMITH of Co-operative Section will be coming out to Beara to make a survey of Tomu-Kabu's activities. When he told the KINIBO people that the Government would tell them all about the 'share' money bye-and-bye he tells me he was referring to Mr. SMITH's proposed visit. As I am not aware of Mr. Smith's proposed visit I do not know whether Tomu-Kabu is lying deliberately to the KINIBO people or whether it is that he is better informed that this patrol post. Tomu-Kabu also informed me that he was collecting his shares on instructions from Mr. Smith. According to Tomu he was told from Mr. Smith to collect shares for either 5/- or 10/- EACH MONTH from EACH CONTRIBUTOR.

I must confess that I think Tomu-Kabu is not telling the truth with regard to his instructions - or more probably - advice given by Mr. Smith. When he (i.e. Tomu-Kabu) referred to the Government he gave the Kinibo people the impression he was referring to the Beara Government - or myself. It was fortunate that I happened to vist Kinibo less than a week after his visit or they may never have known the difference.

I have understood that Tomu-Kabu was in this area to endeavour to organize copra and sago production not for the purpose of scrounging money from the Purari people. If any money is to be collected I should suggest that it be collected in the presence of an Officer of the Administration and that correct records be kept. It appears from my own inspection of the recent collection's records that Tomu-Kabu is not capable of maintaining records of his collections. In a sum of under £45 her has been unable to account for 15% of the collection. How fortunate then that he has not collected more money.

In addition to the amount of money held by Tomu)Kabu he informs me that a native API-KOIVI of AIKAVARAVI village (MAPAIO group) is looking after £56-15-0 in cash, the result of May and June share contributions for Mapaio group of villages. Another native KOIMI-IPAI of IKINU village is caring for a further £7-0-0d which is made up of 5/- shares contributed by IKINU natives. Further, another native ORE-API who is looking after the trade store at KILA in Tomu-Kabu's absence, is looking after £24-10-0 (made up in 10/- shares). This last £24-10-0 is not in a C.S.B. account but in hard cash in ORE's care.

I received enquiries from the Moriki Island and Kinibo villages with regard to the £1081-16-0d at present in C.S.B. account

in Port Moresby. The people of these seven (7) villages were most anxious to know if Tomu-Kabu has the management of this money. They were informed that the amount cannot be withdrawn without the consent of the Co-operative Section. They were informed that all claims that could be traced were paid during Mr. E.O.GRAHAM's stay at Beara. There were no individual claims made merely an endeavour to find out if Tomu-Kabu could expend any of the money at present in the Purari account.

Tomu-Kabu advised me that the people of MAIPENAIRU wished to expand their village to take in the entire strip of beach between URIKA Station on the west and the PANARUA River on the East. As he is not a native of MAIPENAIRU village I don't see that it is his business. However, he is the motive power behind this request. This request is innthe nature of a problem for the Administration. For if the request is granted the land known as A'A and NOKAIPU will both be included in the extended MAIPENAIRU village. If these two units of land are included in the village then the people will claim that they are entitled to make copra from palms on both these pieces of land. The reason for the expansion given by Tomu-Kabu is that the MAIPENAIRU people want to send ALL their chidlren to the Mission School at URIKA. Now they are too far away. I may add that it is a half-an-hour's walk from the eastern boundary of the URIKA Mission Station to the PANARUA River. So the reason given is not of course a true one. If the MAIPENAIRU people are so vitally interested in sending their children to school I am sure that a half-an-hour's walk along the beach would not dissuade them.

I consider it essential, in the interest of the efficient administration of the Beara district, for these problems to be settled as soon as possible. If MAIPENAIRU is permitted to continue poaching as at present it will have an unsettling effect on the other natives in the area. If the Administration considers that MAIPENAIRU is entitled to to the palms and use of land as they wish then the natives in the adjoining areas will be advised to that effect and I am sure that they would be quite satisfied. But they do want an official ruling on the matter. I have informed all the people that it is a matter with which I cannot deal and have promised them that as soon as I can I will advise them of the Official ruling.

With regard to the activities of Tomu-Kabu it would be appreciated if advise could be given as to his official role, if any, in the Beara District. Department of District Services memorandum DS.14/1/6(1) of 26th September, 1950 to the District Officer, Kikori refers to his visit to this area. Meetings were conducted in his presence during Patrol No. 3/1950-51 in May-June of this year. To the best of my knowledge a survey only of his proposed venture was to be conducted. Tomu-Kabu did not advise me otherwise during the May-June patrol. Nor have I had any official communication to the contrary. I feel that he is acting on his own initiative and not legally in making his collections of 'shares.'

At present I feel that the native situation in the district is quite in hand. However, if Tomu-Kabu is going to persist in his roaming around collecting money for his Company without keeping orderly records or issuing any form of receipt for the money collected I can see that trouble of some sort must follow.

I have instructed him to the effect that he is to collect no further money until he is advised to do so by myself. Until such time as I know what instructions, if any, or advise he has received from Co-Operative Section Port Moresby it is not my intention to give him the go-ahead to collect further money. And when such collections are made I suggest strongly that they be made either in my presence or in the presence of an Administration Officer. Otherwise a repeat of the "ENA" Company refund will follow.

When the census was checked at MAIPENAIRU village it was noted that 25 males and 6 females were at work outside the District. Of these 13 males and 6 females are 'employed' at Tomu-Kabu's Kila Camp. I don't know the nature of their employment but some of the women are single girls.

Most outstanding villages visited during the patrol were the three villages on Mariki Island, namely, KAURAVI, KOIRAVI and APIRAVI. The villages are most picturesque with masses of crotons, flowers and shrubs lining the village paths. This was not done merely to impress the patrol. From the size of the shrubs and crotons the work was done at least 12 months ago. Housing in this village of a good standard and all well maintained. The people struck me as being contented and industrious. These three villages, which are adjacent to one another, are the most impressive I have seen in this district so far.

I was satisfied with the patrol in that I felt that I had contacted the people. I had not merely visited them and worked among them and taken census. It was more than that. The patrol was a happy one in spite of the fact that the south-east season does not seem the most suitable time to carry out this particular patrol.

Thirteen (13) Courts for Native Matters were conducted during the patrol. Most of these offences were no more than two weeks old. I gained the impression that the people were pleased with the fact that the Courts were conducted in the village. Apart from witnesses the natives were encouraged to listen to the hearings. They showed a great interest in doing so. I think that by allowing the villagers to see how Courts are conducted will give them an insight into the interpretation of the Native Regulations. The most common offences (and this applies to the whole of the Beara District) are unlawfully striking and adultery.

Many instances of sago stealing were reported to me. When witnesses were called for they often did not corroborate the complainant. My initial investigation of each case did not warrant that a Court for Native Matters be held. Many instances of sago stealing were reported in which the owner of the sago had no idea at all as to who may have stolen the sago. The people were all informed that sago stealing is the same as any other stealing and will be punished. However, the case must be proven and to do this witnesses must be found.

Apparently in the past presents of an armshell have been ordered and the matter has been settled out of court. The trouble with this is that sago stealing is increasing. A man who steals a sago palm and is ordered to pay an armshell valued as 2/- is getting a bargain so why should he refrain from stealing sago. No charges of sago stealing were dealt with as witnesses were not available. However, the people have been advised that any person proven guilty of stealing will be punished by imprisonment and not with a fine of an armshell.

Native agriculture and Livestock : The staple diet of all the villages visited is Sago. Next of importances is coconut. Witht the exception of MAIPENAIRU and KAPAI villages next item on the diet was crab and fish. Both of these villages were originally river and not beach people and this no doubt accounts for the variation. The principal supplementary foods are banana, Taro, sweet potato, tapioca, pumpkin, wild sugar, sugar cane and the Okari nut. Additional foods are water-melon, pineapple, corn and pawpaw. Food is lentiful in all villages visited and amplies supplies were provided for the patrol's needs. All purchases of native foods were paid for with native trade tobacco. At KAKARIRAVI and KAPAI villages the people have planted citrus fruit trees. At both villages the trees were bearing well.

All villages are well stocked with domestic pigs, fowls and dogs. All villages but KARARIRAVI and KAPAI had ducks. At IKINU village there are a few goats which appear to be in excellent condition. Of course the pigs are generally not kept in the village but cared for by one of the older men in a special camp erected for the purpose.

The stock seen by me appeared to be quite healthy.

Food is cooked either by boiling it in native or trade-store saucepans and an alternative method is wrapping it in leaves and cooking it in the ashes.

Medical and health : The only record of a Medical Patrol was when Mr. G.A. Rudge visted the Mariki Island villages in January, 1950. However, health generally is of a very high standard. The people are quite Hospital conscious and many patients are regularly attending the Kapuna Native Hospital. With few exceptions ailments seen during the patrol were of a minor nature. The people expressed confidence in the Kapuna Native Hospital.

Drinking water comes mainly from wells and the supplies are generally quite brackish. The villages of KAURAVI, APIRAVI, BAREA, KARARARAVI, AKOMA and KAPAI have also managed to obtain some disused 44 gallon drums which they use to catch rain-water for drinking purposes. The two villages of IKINU and AKOMA also drink water from the URIKA River. This is salt water as both villages are situated at the mouth of the URIKA - one on either side.

The medical boy referred to in my P/R No 3/1950-51 was in evidence at each of the villages visited. I think that a lot of benefit is achieved by this 'appointment.' The same system operates officially on the Territory of New Guinea with Medical Tul Tul's.

Native Medical Ordely BAIEKE-KARARA did an excellent job throughout the patrol. He seems to have quite a sound knowledge of elementary medicine. Treatments given by him:

Complaint	M.Adult	F. Adult	M.Child.	F.Child
Yaws	17	4	16	3
Scabies	6	2	12	6
Boils	2	1	.	1
Tropical ulcers	3	.	3	1
Malaria	1	.	1	.

In addition the following complaints were seen:

T.B.	1	.	.	.
Pneumonia	1	1	.	.
Rheumatism	1	.	.	.
Malnutrition	.	.	.	1
Filaria	4	.	.	.
V.D.	2	2	.	.

The cases of T.B. and V.D. were sent to Kapuna for treatment. One of the women V.D. cases absconded from treatment in November, 1950 while Dr. N. Andersen was in charge at KAPUNA. Sister MARTIN, at present in charge at the Native Hospital, informs me that there is not much hope for the woman in question as she is a chronic case.

At APIRAVI village there are 82 women of child-bearing age and not one pregnancy was observed. Generally there are few pregnant women and the percentage of children as against adults in all villages would indicate that the people are dying out.

Education : There are six village Mission Schools in the area visited. In addition there is the School at URIKA L.M.S. Station and the Government AREA SCHOOL at KINIBO. Unfortunately statistics as to attendances were not available at the time of the patrol. The reason for this was that both the London Missionary Society and Seventh Day Adventist Missions were holding their quarterly meetings. Schools were in recess and vital information could not be obtained as teachers were absent at their respective Mission meetings. Further details will be obtained during a later patrol. The only information on hand at present is:

Situation of the School	Villages attending	No of Students Male	Female	Mission controlling School
KOIRAVI	Koiravi			L.M.S.
	Apiravi			
APIRAVI	Apiravi	16	11	S.D.A.
	Kauravi	7	7	
BAREA	Barea			S.D.A.
KARARARAVI	Akiaravi			
	Miraiaravi			
	Karararavi			
	Navararavi			L.M.S.
BAREA	Barea			L.M.S.
IKINU	Ikinu			L.M.S.
	Makariravi			
AKOMA	Akoma			L.M.S.

I attended the Adult Literacy Class at the KINIBO Area School on the night of the 9th July. Mr. DAVESON of the Education Department assisted by two native teachers is conducting these classes four (4) evenings and one (1) morning each week. I was very interested in the method adopted to teach illiterate adults to read and write in their own language.

Attendances as the Kinibo Area School are:

Grade	No of students Male	Female
Day School Children:		
Standard I	15	5
Standard II	10	1
Standard III	6	-
Day School Adults:	8	-
Night School Adults: (Adult Literacy Class)	34	6

Roads and bridges: All travelling was done by canoe with the following exceptions. From AKOMA village to URIKA L.M.S. Station. From URIKA L.M.S. Station to MAIPENAIRU village. From KAPEI village to the AI'A Creek en route to AIVEI village. These stretches were traversed by walking along the beach at low tide. Walking is quite good and certainly a welcome change from canoe travel. All village paths were in very good condition. There were no bridges or boardwalks seen during the patrol. It is not considered necessary that any bridges or boardwalks should be constructed in the villages visited. The most attractive paths were seen in the three Mariki Island villages. These are all planted with crotons, flowers and shrubs. And rustic fences are built in front of the majority of houses in the villages. The effect of these is very pleasant and orderly.

Villages : A total of thirteen (13) villages and 419 houses were inspected. Generally villages and housing was of a high standard. The most outstanding village was that of KAURAVI with 36 houses. The poorest village with regard to housing was MAIPENAIRU with 35 houses. At MAIPENAIRU I found that no less than 28 married men were without accommodation. It was explained that the reason for this was because they had migrated from HEAVASEA and RAVIKIVAU No 2 (MAPAIO). As I know HEVASEA was gazetted a Forbidden Settlement in 1950 it seemed rather a paltry excuse. These 28 men have been ordered to build and have been given four (4) months - until the 13th November, 1951 to comply with this instruction.

In the other 12 villages a total of 15 instructions were issued with regard to repair of housing. An adequate period has been allowed for these repairs to be effected.

No prosecutions were instituted for natives who had failed to obey previous orders issued by Magistrates for Native Matters. All previous instructions were checked and the repairs inspected and all had been satisfactorilly carried out.

Village Officials : The Village Constables and Councillors were of a much better stamp than those I saw during the May-June patrol. The most outstanding Village Constable is V.C. No. 23, KAIRI-KAIRIOPA of APIRAVI. He has excellent control of the people and is greatly respected by his people. He is a fine physical specimen and appears to understand his obligations both to the village people and the Government.

Another good Village Constable is V.C. No 18, BAIEKE-KAIRI of NAVARARAVI (KINIBO). He was appointed to office on 1st July, 1926. I gave BAIEKE a present of tobacco to celebrate his 25 years of service. I may add that this Village Constable is a student at the ADULT LITERACY SCHOOL at Kinibo and is one of the outstanding pupils there.

V.C. No. 158 IRAIA-KEMEVARA of BAREA village is a good leader and is respected by his people. However, he is influenced by Tomu-Kabu to some degree. His work is of a high standard and he is personally a fine stamp of a man.

V.C. No. 14, BAIA-EVOI of IKINU is an old appointment. At present he has no less that 14 wives. This is an all-time low for him from all accounts. Last census he had 17 wives. The census before that he had 17. He is certainly a leader of the people - in fact one could almost say he is the people. A rogue from all accounts in his Register. However, he seems the most suitable man for the position in the village.

V.C. No. 3 MURI-AVAI of MAIPENAIRU is in a most unfortunate position. He lives a short distance from the village in the Government Plantation, NOKAIPU. MAIPENAIRU villagers have no time for anybody who is not a satelite of Tomu-Kabu. Hence this Village Constable is more or less ostracised from village affairs. He is merely a V.C. in dress and name only. I regret that there is nobody more suitable to fill the position. He has a most difficult task with the MAIPENAIRU people to control. The village is in the main full of younger men who are ardent supporters of Tomu-Kabu's trading company. MURI is not a strong personality and the 244 migrations to his village have rather overawed him. It is an unfortunate state of affairs but one to which I can see no ready solution.

Village Councillors are in the main a good lot and are assisting V.C.s with their responsibilities. The most outstanding Councillor is KOIVI-IVIA of AKOMA village.

The village of MIRAIARAVI has neither V.C. or Councillor. The AKIARAVI V.C. is responsbile for law and order and there are two AKIARAVI Councillors.

Census : One of the principal objects of the patrol was to check census for the 1951-1952 year. In all a total of 2034 natives were accounted for. Complete demographic statistics are recorded on the Village Population Register sheets attached to this patrol report.

Carriers : Eight (8) village carriers were employed for the duration of the patrol. They were obtained from a different area to that which I visited. Each received the amount of 9/4d per 14 days work. (Vide Beara Voucher B1/51-52). Prisoners were not used as they were more urgently required for station maintenance during my absence on patrol.

Missions : There are two missions operating in the area visitied. The London Missionary Society and the Seventh Day Adventist Mission. The L.M.S. have established at URIKA ISLAND. At present there is no European Missionary on the station. The Rev. L. ALLEN of URIKA is at present on leave. The S.D.A. Mission have not a station in the area. They are represented (as are the L.M.S. at present) by native teachers and pastors, stationed in the villages.

Firearms : There are no shot-guns in the area visited. S.A.P. No. 6389 (KIKORI) is on issue to KAIPU-AINAKA (alias KAIPU-VARUPI) of KOIRAVI village. He does not possess a shot-gun at present. The native KAIRI-IPAI of APIRAVI village is in possession of an old E.A.P. which he held at RIGO. The native IOMU-AUWA of NAVARARAVI was also in possession of an old E.A.P. He has lead natives in the village to believe that it was a current S.A.P. This E.A.P. has consequently been consficated as it was no longer of any purpose to IOMU.

The native EVOI-OVE has made a request for a S.A.P. I have informed him that it is a matter for the District Commissioner, KIKORI. I know of no special reason why a permit should or should not granted.

The V.C. of IKINU, BAIA-EVOI, has also requested a S.A.P. I have also informed him as above and in addition that it is not in keeping with the Government's policy to issue Village Constables with permit because of the pyschological effect on the village natives. In his favour, however, is the fact that he has been a Village Constable for a number of years. Accurate information here is no obtainable as no records are held but I believe in the vicinity of 20 to 25 years service. Apart from the fact that he is a V.C. I see no objection to the S.A.P. being issued.

Law and Justice : Thirteen natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters. Details of the cases conducted are:

Offence.	Laid under.	Conv.	Acquit.	TOTAL
Indecent assault	NRO 87	1	-	1
Adultery	NRO 84(1)	4	-	4
Unlawfully striking	NRO 71(a)	4	1	5
Escaping from custody	NRO 70(c)	1	-	1
Threatening behaviour	NRO 71(c)	2	-	2
		12	1	13

Rest Houses : Rest houses were available and in good condition at KAURAVI BAREA, KINIBO, IKINU, MAIPENAIRU and KAPAI. These villages are so situated that they are sufficient for confortable patrolling. The only village without a rest house where one could be erected is AKOMA. This was mentioned to the AKOMA people but no instructions were issued for a rest house to be built.

Travelling times: The following are times for convenient travel between villages covered by the patrol. The canoe used was a heavy one and well laden. Eight paddlers and five non-paddling passengers plus stores.

From	To	Time	
BEARA Patrol Post	KAURAVI	6 hrs	
	KOIRAVI		
	APIRAVI		
KAURAVI	AKIARAVI	2 hrs 30 mins	
	MIRAIARAVI		
KINIBO	KARARARAVI		
	NAVARARAVI		
KINIBO	BAREA	30 mins	
KINIBO	IKINU	2 hrs	
	KAKARIRAVI		
IKINU	AKOMA	45 mins	
AKOMA	URIKA L.M.S. Stat.	1 hr	WALKING TIME
URIKA L.M.S. STation	MAIPENAIRU	30 mins	WALKING TIME
MAIPENAIRU	KAPAI	45 mins	
KAPAI	AIVEI(LULUPURAVI)	2 hrs	
AIVEI(LULUPURAVI)	BEARA Patrol Post	15 hrs 30 mins	

Recruiting: The following villages, namely, KAURAVI, KOIRAVI, BAREA, MIRAIARAVI, NAVARARAVI, IKINU, KAKARIRAVI and MAIPENAIRU are over-recruited. There is no noticeable ill-effects on village life as a result of their absence. The greater majority are single males. In some instances wives and families are accompanying. Figures listed below also include Mission teachers and students who are only a matter of a few hours from their villages. Those absent at the Mission stations often visit their villages over the week-ends.

Village	Population	No absent A/B males	Permissible No A/B males
KAURAVI	153	22	20
KOIRAVI	219	33	23
APIRAVI	266	23	36
BAREA	205	37	26
AKIARAVI	95	8	14
MIRAIARAVI	78	15	10
KARARARAVI	157	20	21
NAVARARAVI	159	27	20
IKINU	159	23	19
KAKARIRAVI	113	19	13
AKOMA	83	8	10
MAIPENAIRU	302	52	40
KAPAI	45	7	7

The number of Permissible Males who may be absent is arrived at on the 33% basis.

Languages : The villages visited are of three separate linguistic groups, namely, BOAU, KORIKI and IARI. The BOAU group is comprised (as regards this patrol) of KAURAVI, KOIRAVI, APIRAVI, BAREA and KAPAI.

The KORIKI speakers are AKIARAVI, MIRAIARAVI, KARARARAVI, NAVARARAVI, IKINU, KAKARIRAVI and AKOMA.

The only IARI speaking village is MAIPENAIRU.

A chart isnbeing compiled at the Patrol Post on which each village in the Beara district will eventually be categorised into its particular linguistic group.

Recruits for R.P.C.: Seven (7) natives volunteered to join the Royal Papuan Constabulary. Two (2) of these I consider of unsuitable type. Two of the remainder are ex members of the R.P.C. I have details of these volunteers at the Patrol Post but since returning from the patrol learn that R.P.C. Headquarters are not prepared for any new recruits at present.

The two ex-members are both of AKIARAVI(KINIBO) village. Their names are OVE-E'E who spent 4 years with R.P.C. during the recent war and AIVO-OMARO who spent 4 years with the RP.C. being discharged in 1947.

Perhaps their records could be perused and if the Commandant of the Royal Papuan Constabulary desires them to re-enlist this patrol post be notified accordingly.

Administration recruits: Six (6) natives volunteered for work with the Administration at KILA Compound during the patrol. All appear quite fit. They have been advised to report to Beara when they hear I have returned. They will be forwarded to KIKORI for onward movement as soon as practicable after they report to Beara. The Administration Compound at KILA appears to be quite popular with natives in the area just visited.

Royal Papuan Constabulary: The police accompanying the patrol performed their duties in a capable manner at all times.

Reg. No. 6030 Constable WABUNESI : This is his first patrol with me at BEARA. He performed his duties ably at all times. Is rather careless with regards to dress but can be relied upon.

Herbert. E. Clark

HERBERT.E.CLARK. PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY
24th JULY, 1951.

Reg. No. 6397 Constable TAUITAUA : Is very smart in appearance and performed well. Showed more ability than on the MAY-JUNE patrol. Is keen.

Herbert. E. Clark

HERBERT.E.CLARK. PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.
24th JULY, 1951.

Reg. No. 6152 Constable PAIMURU-OVE : Reported to the patrol while on leave at MIRAIARAVI and requested permission to accompany the patrol. Permission was granted and PAIMURU spent eight (8) days with me. He appears very keen. Is very smart in his appearance and seems to be a very capable Constable.

Herbert. E. Clark

HERBERT.E.CLARK. PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

Attachments to the report : Demographic statistics are attached.

This report submitted to the District Commissioner, KIKORI for your information and comment, please.

Herbert. E. Clark

HERBERT.E.CLARK. PATROL OFFICER.
24th JULY, 1951.

30/3/74.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
25 AUG 1951
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

In Reply Please Quote

No. 77/30-1/51-52

Office of the District Commissioner,
KIKORI D.D.
11th August, 1951.

Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

BEARA PATROL REPORT NO. 1-51/52 BY MR. H.E. CLARK, P.O.

The abovementioned Patrol Report is forwarded in triplicate.

I am of the opinion that matters mentioned under the heading 'Native Affairs' should have been dealt with by separate memo. I shall be visiting BEARA next week and will discuss all the matters mentioned in his report with the O.I.C. Report will be submitted on my return.

(K.C. ATKINSON)
ACTG. DIS. COM. DELTA DIVISION
KIKORI.

Copy:- O.I.C. BEARA

D.C. Beara P/R. No. 1. 50/51

Please note instructions re issue of Arms Permits. Accredited Pastors of Missions may be issued with Special Arms Permits. V.C. BAIA-EVOI may be issued with a Special Arms Permit if he wants one.

Relevants extracts have been sent to the respective Depts. J

Please issue P.O. with above carbon paper. Re new

Mr Champion 2/8 Admin.

30-3-/4

14th September, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

IJARA PATROL REPORT No. 1 9 51/52

Receipt is acknowledged of the above Report.

Please note instructions re the issue of Arms Permits. Accredited Pastors of Missions may be issued with Special Arms Permits. V.C. IJAIA-EVOI may be issued with a Special Arms Permit if he wants one.

Relevant extracts have been sent to the respective Departments.

Please issue the Patrol Officer with some new carbon paper.

(J. H. Jones)
DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (BEARA) Report No. 2 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by H.E. CLARK P.O

Area Patrolled AIVEI RIVER & OLD IARI VILLAGES

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 3 R.P.C. 1 N.M.O 1 INTER. 8 CARRIERS

Duration—From 3/8/1951 to 12/8/1951

Number of Days 10

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services NOV/1950

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol 1) ANNUAL CENSUS CHECK. 2) INSPECT VILLAGES 3) COURTS FOR NATIVE MATTERS 4) TRADING ACTIVITIES 5) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

30/3/78 ✓

433/30-4/51-52.

DEPARTMENT
24 MAR 1952
DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS

Patrol Post,
BEARA,
Gulf Division.

14th March, 1952.

District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT No. 2 1951-52

The final paragraph of the Director of District Services and Native Affairs' memorandum D.S. 30-3-78 of 1st November, 1951 to you refers.

During my recent patrol (No. 4/1951-52) the Village Constable RAI'A-EVOI of IKINU again approached me regarding the return of AVAIA-KOIVI and her daughter.

Would you please ascertain whether they have yet departed Port Moresby.

For your information and necessary action and advice, please, sir.

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BEARA PATROL POST.

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Your DS 30-3-78 of 1st November, 1951 refers.

Please advise.

(L.J.O'Malley)
District Commissioner

Mr Downs
24/3.

Mr Edwa
KPE

30-3-78.

1st November, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

Subject: Patrol Report No.2 1951/52.
Beara Patrol Post.

The tone of Mr. H.E. Clark's very fair report is encouraging. Good work in the field has made an impression on the natives in the AIVEI and POIKI areas. This needs to be followed up and it is hoped that the interval between patrols to the area will in future be of much less duration than nine months. The findings and action taken by the District Commissioner on his visit to the area are awaited with interes.

The District Commissioner, Port Moresby, has been informed of AVAIA-KOIVI and her daughter and will see that arrangements are made for their return to KIKORI.

J H Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

Contracts
Health
Education
RPE

30/3/78.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 171/30-1/51-52

LJO'M/HGR

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
19 OCT 1951

District Office,
Gulf Division,
K I K O R I .

10th October, 1951.

The Director,
Dept. of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 2/1951-52
BEARA PATROL POST

Please find attached the above mentioned report.

Page 4. Two new canoes are being purchased for the use of the O.I.C. at the Post.

Page 5. "Kombatis". These have been a menace in the area for many years, and previously it was a policy to declare these settlements as "Forbidden Settlements" under Reg. 101(2) of the N.R.O. I feel that this policy should again be carried out.

Page 5. Census RAVIKIVAU No. 2 and MAIPENAIRU villages. I personally will go into this matter on my visit to the area in the near future.

Pages 5 & 6. TOMU-KABU. The amount of £133-15-4 was collected from the above mentioned and is being paid back to the various natives.. The activities of TOMU-KABU seem to be much less than they were some time ago. His collections on "shares" are in my opinion a hoax, and are used for his own purposes at his camp in Moresby. His activities in this area are being watched carefully.

Page 6. AVAIA-KOIVI wife of V.C. No, 14, BAIA-EVOI of IKINU. Could arrangements be made with the District Commissioner, Port Moresby, to have this woman and her daughter returned to Kikori.

Page 7.& 10. Villages - Forbidden Settlements. I do not wish to make any comment on the above until I have visited the area personally.

Mr. Champion 19/10 Okum

(L.J.O'Malley)
a/District Commissioner.

Copy to:

Officer in Charge,
BEARA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/3

PATROL REPORT

Patrol Report No. 2/1951-52.

Report of a patrol to the villages in the Aivei River and the Poiki River (Old Iari) areas.

Officer conducting patrol : Herbert.E.Clark, Patrol Officer.

Objects of patrol : 1. Annual census check for 1951-52 year;
2. Inspect villages and housing;
3. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
4. Survey trading activities in areas;
5. Routine administration.

Personnel accompanying : Reg. No. 1182 Sergeant AKOMI, RPC
Reg. No. 2611 Constable UPERI, RPC
Reg. No. 6030 Constable WABUNESI, RPC
Native Medical Orderly BAIEKE-KARARA
Interpreter EVARA-KARARA
8 Village carriers.

Method of transportation : Station canoe and 8 paddlers.

Duration : From 3rd August, 1951 to 12th August, 1951. 10 days.

Map reference : No maps available for reference.

Villages visited : IKINU, AIVEI (LULUPURAVI), APIOPI (RAVIAI), RAVIKIVAU No. 2, ONOPORAVI, AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, RAVIKAUPARA, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, RAVIKAUPARA, ONOPORAVI, OKAIKENAIRU, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, APIRAVI and NAVARARAVI.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

Diary :

3rd August, 1951 : Departed Beara Patrol Post on the change of tide in the station canoe. Down the Pua River past AKIARAVI, ORAVI and KORAVAKI villages (Vide P/R No. 3/1950-51). On down the Pua River by the Kapeia Creek to the Pua-Wame junction. Proceeded up the Wame River and on the first bend met by the V.C. of UKUNUKUA village who was en route to Beara. The V.C. was bringing in an offender against the Native Regulations. Further up the Wame River patrol met by the V.C. of KAIRIMAI village who was also en route to Beara with an offender against the Native Regulations. Both these Village Constables accompanied the patrol to Port Romilly where Courts for Native Matters were conducted. The V.C's of AIRAVI and EVARA villages reported to the patrol at Port Romilly. Three (3) Courts for Native Matters conducted : (1) unlawfully striking; (2) using obscene language; (3) stealing. Constable DAURI, who is at present stationed at WANA, arrived at Port Romilly on the A.P.C. launch "TAURI" with a letter from R.J.M. RUTLEDGE, Esq., Administrative Assistant at WANA. DAURI was accompanied by nine (9) natives in the employ of the Australasian Petroleum Company at Wana. I commenced an investigation into charges of stealing and breaking and entering. From Port Romilly I proceeded to the London Missionary Society Native Hospital at Kapuna. Then leaving the station canoe and patrol stores in the charge of Sergeant AKOMI and Constable UPERI at EVARA village I travelled on the A.P.C. launch "TAURI" back to Beara Patrol Post. From BEARA on the launch "TAURI" to the A.P.C. camp at WANA. This trip was made at night. Reported to Mr. Rutledge at Wana who provided accommodation for the night.

4th August, 1951 : Carried out further investigations in to the charges of stealing and breaking and entering and as a result of

my investigations eight (8) natives were arrested without warrant. Departed Wana on the A.P.C. launch "TAURI" and passed the m.v. "DAREGA" anchored at Wame Point. On to Beara Patrol Post where the eight (8) natives were left in the custody of Reg. No. 2233 Lance Corporal UDIGA. From Beara on the launch "TAURI" to Port Romilly. Radio to the District Commissioner, Kikori advising him of the arrests which I had effected earlier in the day. Crossed from Port Romilly to Kapuna where I was met by Sergeant AKOMI, Constable UPERI and the patrol stores and canoe. Launch "TAURI" then returned to Wana. From Kapuna the patrol proceeded, by canoe, up the Wame River in to the Baroi River. Followed the Baroi down to the Mavau-Baroi junction. Up the Mavau River going by UKUNUKUA and KAIRIRAVI villages (P/R No. 3/1950-51 refers). On up the Mavau River into the Porea River. Followed the Porea River to the Ivo River. Up the Ivo to the Baiporo River which was followed down to the Urika River. Down the Urika River to IKINU village (P/R No. 1/1951-52 refers). Spent the night at IKINU.

5th August, 1951 : Routine administration at IKINU village. Crossed the Urika River and in to the Urika Creek. Followed this through to the London Missionary Society Station at URIKA. At present station is in the charge of a Samoan teacher. From Urika Station along the Urika Creek to the Panarua River. Down the Panarua River to its mouth then across in to the Arkaa River. Followed numerous small creeks till the sea was reached. Travelled through open sea for a short while then in to a small creek to the rear of AIVEI (LULUPURAVI) village. Spent the night at AIVEI village.

6th August, 1951 : Checked census of AIVEI (LULUPURAVI). Inspected village and housing. Routine administration in the village. Moved won to APIOPI (RAVIAI) village, which adjoins AIVEI village. Checked census of APIOPI village. Inspected village and housing. Routine administration. Courts for native Matters. (1) indecent assault; (2) wilful neglect to repair house. Sergeant AKOMI instructed to prepare for canoe journey to IHU Patrol Post. Purpose of the trip to apprehend natives who had failed to appear for census and others who had illegally entered the Gulf Division. Spent the night at AIVEI village.

7th August, 1951 : Sergeant AKOMI reported he had malaria. Temperature normal and Constable UPERI substituted for the trip to IHU. From AIVEI village up the AIVEI River. We were able to detour through the Auwano Creek back to the Aivei River. This is possible when the tide is high. On Up the Aivei to the Ai'a Creek. Followed this creek up to RAVIKIVAU No. 2. The Ai'a is now a dead-end creek. The natives informed me that previously the Ai'a Creek lead to the Bari River but it has now sealed off owing to additional deposits of silt. Checked cnesus at RAVIKIVAU No. 2. Inspected village and housing. Routine administration. Conducted Courts for native Matters. (1) wilfully neglecting to repair house (2) and (3) failing to appear for census. Night at Ravikivau No. 2.

8th August, 1951 : Native canoe (allegedly stolen from Wana) located in close proximity to Ravikivau No2. This canoe had been reported stolen while I was at Wana on 4th August. BAI'I-AUWA of Ravikivau No. 2 village, the native under suspicion, ordered to appear at Beara for Court for Native Matters on or about 13th August. Owner of canoe is a native from one of the BAIMURU villages. Sergeant AKOMI to IHU Patrol Post to apprehend natives for illegal entry in to the Gulf Division. From Ravikivau No. 2 patrol returned to the mouth of the Ai'a Creek and down the Aivei River to the Bari River. Up the Bari River, through a sand-fly invested passage to the Ipa'a River. Followed the Ipa'a River up to the Poiki River. Poiki River followed up to the Puau-Poiki junction. The IARI group of villages are situated on either bank just above this junction.

Moved to ONOPORAVI first. Checked census. Inspected village and housing. Routine administration. V.C. of RAVIKIVAU No. 2 brought in three (3) natives who had failed to appear for census on 7th August. Conducted Courts for native Matters. (1)(2) and (3) failing to appear for census. Constable UPERI reported back. Conducted Courts for Native Matters (4)(5)6) and (7) illegal entry in to the Gulf Division. Spent the night at IARI rest house.

9th August, 1951 : To AIKAVARAVI village. Checked census. Inspected village. Routine administration. Then to KAIRIRAVI village. Checked census. Inspected village and housing. Routine administration. Court for Native Matters (1) failing to appear for census. Spent the night at IARI rest house.

10th August, 1951 : Across the Poki River to RAVIKAUPARA village. Checked census. Inspected village and housing. Routine administration. Settling of civil suits out of court. From RAVIKAUPARA up the Poiki River to RAVIKIVAU No. 1 village. Checked census. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Back down the Poki River to the IARI rest house. And old woman had just run a crocodile through with a bush knife prior to my arrival. The croc meansured over 10 feet. The natives soon made short work of eating the crocodile. The old woman was out looking for prawns when she saw the crocodile. However, she coped with the situation in no mean manner. Radio received from Port Romilly to say District Commissioner would conduct Courts for Petty Sessions at Wana on or about the 15th August. V.C. No. 64, EKAROA-MARIA of HARIVAVU village, Gulf Division, reported to the patrol. He was en route to Kikori on business. Night at IARI rest house.

11th August, 1951 : Routine administration. Written permission given to natives desirous of visiting the Gulf Division. Each of these directed to reported to the Assistant District Officer at IHU so that he would be aware of their presence in his area. From the IARI rest house down the Poiki River to the Puau River. Followed the Puaua till eventually met the Panarua River. Thence in to the Ivo River and down to the MAPAIO group of villages (P/R No. 3/1950-51 refers). Routine administration. TOMU-KABU reported to the patrol. The amount of £109-6-4d. in his safekeeping checked by me. Inspected the villages of RAVIKAUPARA, ONOPORAVI, OKAIKENAIRU, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, AIKAVARAVI and KAIRIRAVI in the MAPAIO group. A great improvement seen in all villages since the last visit in May/June of this year. Thence to the KAIRU villages of APIRAVI and NAVARARAVI which were also inspected. These both in good condition. Rest of day devoted to routine administration with natives of MAPAIO and KAIRU'U groups.

12th August, 1951 : Morning spent on routine administration among the MAPAIO and KAIRU'U peoples. In the process of embarking on the patrol canoe I missed my footing and in full dress, complete to the 'hat, fur felt', I made a most spectacular - if undignified - nose-dive in to the murky Ivo waters. The locals quite enjoyed the episode. I had painstakingly saved a nicely starched set of clothes to make the return trip to Beara. The moral of the story would appear to be 'don't save starched clothes for the home journey.' From MAPAIO down the Ivo River in to the Porea River thence to the Mavau River and down the Baroi River in to the Wame River to Kapuna. From Kapuna to Port Romilly and thence back to Beara Patrol Post. The latter part of the journey was made at night in order that I would be at Beara before the 15th August as the District Commissioner, Kikori was expected on that day.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo---------- End of the diary.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
23rd AUGUST, 1951.

INTRODUCTION :- This patrol was a continuation of Patrol No. 1/1951-52 which I conducted during July. A strict schedule had to be adhered to throughout owing to the fact that the District Commissioner, Kikori was due at Beara on 13th August. This was very nearly upset when it was necessary for me to go, unexpectedly, to Wana on a police inquiry. However, the co-operation of the Australasian Petroleum Company, in providing launch transport either way enabled me to carry on the patrol with little loss of time.

Weather was excellent (in fact phenomenal) for patrolling. For eight (8) days no rain fell. This is the longest dry spell I have experienced in the Delta since my arrival in January, 1951. A veritable drought. We were fortunate with tides most of the time. After my previous experience in crossing the Fanarua River (vide P/R No. 1/1951-52) I was rather dreading the further experience. However, the tide was dead-low and a very confortable crossing was made this time.

During the July patrol I had advised people visited on this patrol of the forthcoming census. Three days prior to my leaving Beara I despatched a Constable of the R.P.C. to visit each village I would visit during the patrol to advise them of the census. Each Village Constable advised all his own village natives. In view of these preliminary steps natives who failed to appear for census were, in each case, punished under the provisions of the Native Regulations. The most blatent of the census evaders left the village less than 12 hours before my arrival.

The station canoe is in very poor condition now. It was shipping water in at least six different places and we had to patch these up with mud. One side of the canoe is split and I am expecting that in a short time an over-energetic paddler will sweep about six feet of canoe away in one swipe.

The patrol throughout was marred by only one thing. That was the menace of disgusting green blowflies seen at the group of Old Iari villages. This is dealt with in full under the heading of '[illegible] 'Villages.'

Patrol personnel maintained excellent relations with village natives during the course of the patrol.

Again I experienced that the natives are showing more confidence in the Government. It is only natural that as I begin to know these people better a feeling of greater understanding will eventuate. There is one point that I have noticed and that is that if the natives' disputes and courts can bee dealt with promptly they appear more satisfied. In view of that observation I have made every endeavour to deal with all Court and complaints in the villages without delay.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :- There is nothing of a disturbing nature with regard to the native situation generally. It must be remembered that it is nine months since these villages were patrolled. (Due to the fact that Beara was unstaffed for five months.)

The villages visited are in groups. The MAIPUA group consisting of AIVEI (LULUPURAVI) village and APIOPI (RAVIAI) village. AIVEI village is for the purpose of census known at LULUPURAVI although the V.C's Register is in the name of AIVEI. APIOPI for the purpose of census taking has been known as RAVIAI although again the V.C's Register is in the name of APIOPI. Prior to visiting the villages concerned I was rather hazy as to how many villages were in the MAIPUA group. Census books have been amended to co-incide with the respective V.C's Registers. Although on the census sheets I have included both names to avoid confusion. I would suggest that for future reference the names of AIVEI and APIOPI alone be used to avoid confusion. These are the village names while LULUPURAVI and RAVIAI are merely clan names.

The second group of (OLD IARI or POIKI River) villages comprises RAVIKIVAU No. 2, ONOPORAVI, AIKAVARAVI and KAIRIRAVI which are situated on the Eastern Bank of the POKI River just above the PUAU-POIKI River Junction. The village of RAVIKAUPARA (another of the OLD IARI villages) is situated opposite the aforementioned villages on the western bank of the POIKI River. Further up the POIKI River about 800 yards distant is the last of the OLD IARI group - RAVIKIVAU No. 1. This is also on the Western Bank of the river.

These OLD IARI villages are related to the MAPAIO group of villages (Vide P/R No. 3/1950-51). The MAPAIO villages have their origin in IARI and are a break-a-way.

During the course of the patrol I was amazed at the number of tiny settlements of 'kombatis' as they are known. These settlements, in my opinion, are detrimental to the welfare of the natives. These usually consist of one, two or perhaps three ill-made houses. The people are, from information I have collected, living in the 'kombatis' and only visit their village at the time of a patrol. Unfortunately time did not permit me to make a thorough investigation. However, I propose to make a complete survey of the 'kombati' question as soon as possible and will submit my detailed report in due course. These tiny settlements, where the people are living in comparative isolation, breed animosities and superstition among the natives. Under the provisions of N.R.O. 101(8) these tiny settlements may be 'forbidden settlements.'

While at RAVIKIVAU No. 2 I noticed that there were 31 (17 males and 14 females) natives who had previously been at the MAIPENAIRU census. I asked the reason for this. The story as told by IVIA-AUWA of RAVIKIVAU No. 2 is :- "One day AUWA-ARIKI of MAIPENAIRU came to our village and said all the people must go to MAIPENAIRU to live. He said the Government would never go on patrol to RAVIKIVAU No. 2. AUWA-ARIKI said AUWA-AKIA of MAIPENAIRU told him to get all the people down to MAIPENAIRU. (I refer to AUWA-AKIA on page 9 of my P/R No. 1/1951-52.) We were told that we would all go to gaol if we did not leave the old village and go to MAIPENAIRU. So we went to MAIPENAIRU and had our names recorded in the census book. That was one month ago. We stayed for a little time at MAIPENAIRU but we had no food. We had no materials to make good houses. There were no trees to make canoes. It is AUWA-ARIKI's trouble that we went there."

It so happens that the AUWA-ARIKI referred to was convicted in a Court for Native Matters for contravening NRO 71(e) on 23rd July, 1951 - prior to my visiting RAVIKIVAU No. 2.

The 31 people do not want to live at MAIPENAIRU at all. This will mean, of course, that census figures will be in-correct.

It is apparent that numbers of the people living at the OLD IARI villages are also recorded in the MAPAIO villages' census. The reason for this is, I understand, that they were originally told by TOMU-KABU to go to MAPAIO. In view of this the census may show perhaps a hundred or even more natives who are in fact non-existent.'

I was quite surprised to observe that TOMU-KABU's influence among the IARI people is not so strong as I would have expected. He is a native from IARI. It would appear that just as he gathered his followers to the old forbidden HEVAHA settlement, so he has gatthered his immediate followers to MAIPENAIRU, now. I would say that the IARI people are more interested in living is squallor than they are in any trading ventures. Before any of these trading ventures can materialise there must be created some incentive. With some of the native the desire for their own boat is that incentive. But with the average IARI native he lacks the necessary enthusiasm.

I would not be at all surprised if, within a short time, TOMU-KABU returns to Port Moresby. He has intimated to me, that he may do so. However, before he does I wish to have the matter of his 'share' collections finalised. I discussed this with the District Commissioner, Kikori, since my return from the patrol.

On the 11th August at MAPIAO I checked the sum of £109-6-4d in the possession of TOMU-KABU. This is the total amount of money held by him as a result of his 'share' collection. (Vide page 10 of my P/R No. 1/1951-52.) Shares are made us as follows :-

VILLAGE	AMOUNT £.	s.	d.	
AIKAVARAVI	58	15	-	
RAVIKIVAU No. 2	3	10	-	
IKINU	7	5	-	
MAIPENAIRU	30	10	-	
KAIRU'U (2 villages)	3	12	10	
AKOMA	3	9	-	
ONOPORAVI	10	-	-	
KAKARARAVI	6	5	-	
KARARARAVI (KINIBO)	1	10	4	
RAVIPAKA (2 villages)	3	9	-	(KINIBO)
NAVARARAVI (KINIBO)	2	10	8	
BAREA	2	18	6	
	£ 133	15	4	

These figures do not altogether tally with the previous figures checked by me in July. However, the books balance now. The amount of £24-10-0d (which is part of the MAIPENAIRU contribution) is still held at Moresby by ORE-API (page 11 of P/R No. 1/1951-2 refers). This amount added to the amount checked by me would reveal only a discrepancy of 1/- between records of contributors and actual money held. And that is a surplus of 1/-.

As it is the intention to return the money to the contributors I would suggest that the £24-10-0d be collected from ORE-API and sent here at the first opportunity. If it can be arranged I intend to make the redistribution of monies with TOMU-KABU during early OCTOBER.

At the MAPAIO (not OLD IARI) village of RAVIKAUPARA I checked the amount of £47-10-0d on 11th August. This money is the proceeds of sale of timber by the RAVIKAUPARA natives to Mr. C.A. CHAMBERS, SAWMILLERS & TRADERS, PORT ROMILLY. The timber is cut by the natives on their own land and rafted to Port Romilly where it is sold. It appears to be a lucrative business for the natives involved. Custodians of the monies are :-

1. ARUA-KAIRI,
2. IPAI-AVAI and
3. IKURI-AUWA all of RAVIKAUPARA.

I should imagine that it would be a paying proposition for other villages to do the same - although apart from this one village the people do not appear interested.

The RAVIKAUPARA natives have not yet decided what they wish to do with their profits.

The woman, AVAIA-KOIVI, 6th wife of V.C. No. 14, BAIA-EVOI of IKINU, and the girl KAVAIA-BAIA adopted daughter of BAIA are at present at TOMU-KABU's Kila Camp. What they are doing there seems to be unknown. BAIA is wondering if they can be returned to their village. They are, from reports, with PO'O-MURI of APIRAVI (KAIRU'U) also at the Kila camp.

These two women have been at the Kila Camp for upwards of nine (9) months.

The MAIPUA people consisting of the following villages (i) AIVEI, (ii) APIOPI and (iii) KAPAI (Vide P/R No. 1/1951-52) expressed that they wish to manufacture copra. They were told that assistance would be given by Beara Patrol Post for this venture - as has been the practice in the past. Trustees of any monies earned in this production will be :

1. KAIRI-URAU of AIVEI;
2. AUWA-KE'A'A of APIOPI and
3. ARI-KOROIA of KAPAI.

These aforementioned three villages had been called on by TOMU-KABU to contribute shares but, wisely, refrained from doing so until they spoke with me. I informed the people they should not contribute any money unless in the presence of an Officer of the Administration.

Some of the natives of RAVIKIVAU No. 2 requested permission to visit the ORE-PURARI River Junction for the purpose of making new canoes. This was granted for the period of one month. The land in question belongs to the RAVIKIVAU No. 2 people. If an extension of time is needed they will advise me at Beara later.

Generally the condition of villages visited was of a low standard. Best three villages were AIVEI, APIOPI and RAVIKIVAU No. 2. As for the rest they are in very poor state. Only in the Dutch New Guinea Delta have I seen such an appalling state of affairs. The OLD IARI villages of ONOPORAVI, AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, RAVIKAUPARA and RAVIKIVAU No. 1 are in such a condition that they are a menance to the health and future of the natives. I consider that it would be impossible to recondition these villages. The alternative is to leave the present sites and build completely new villages. Even the villages elders can never remember living elsewhere than the present sites. The village area is a quagmire of slush, filth, coconut husks and general food refuse. As previously mentioned the presence of disgusting green blow-flies made working in the villages most unpleasant. Deaths due to dysentery are dealt with under the heading of Medical and Health.

I very strongly recommend that the following villages :

1. ONOPORAVI in the OLD IARI group situated on the Eastern bank of the POIKI River above the WUAU-POIKI Junction;
2. AIKAVARAVI in the OLD IARI group situated on the Eastern bank of the POIKI River adjacent to ONOPORAVI village;
3. KAIRIRAVI in the OLD IARI group situated on the Eastern bank of the POKI River adjacent to AIKAVARAVI village;
4. RAVIKAUPARA in the OLD IARI group situated on the Western bank of the POKI River opposite KAIRIRAVI village;
5. RAVIKIVAU No. 1 in the OLD IARI group situated on the Western bank of the POIKI River approximately 800 yards up river from RAVIKAUPARA village

be gazetted as forbidden settlements. The reason for my recommendation is that these villages are all in a most unsanitary condition and a menance to health. I believe that owing to the condition of the villages at present it would be safer and easier to complete rebuild than to endeavour to restore and reclaim these villages.

These natives possess a vast amount of land in the immediate areas referred to and it would be no hardship for them to rebuild. Supplies of foods would still be available in close proximity. I inspected the surrounding rivers and creeks and there are several more suitable and more sanitary village sites available. And - more important - they are not on such low-lying land as the present village sites. I have informed the people that it is

my intention to submit a recommendation to this effect. Since May 1945 Patrol Officers have been instructing the natives of these villages to construct boardwalks and decent houses. I do not see why boardwalks are necessary - in a normal village. It is only in these OLD IARI villages that I have seen boardwalks. The reason, of course, is that the villages are so low-lying. This,to me, seems unwise when other more suitable land is available.

I suggest that consideration be given to this recommendation as it is made in the interest and welfare of the natives concerned.

Sixteen (16) Courts for Native Matters were conducted during the patrol. Six (6) cases for failing to appear for census and four (4) for illegal entry in to the Gulf Division. These latter four could also have been charged for failing to appear for census but this was not done. After four natives were punished for illegally entering Gulf Division I issued thirty (30) written permits for natives to visit the Gulf for trading purposes. All were instructed to report to the Assistant District Officer at IHU, G.D.

The native situation appears to be satisfactory. There are no signs of any subversive activities in the villages visited.

Although only a short time was spent at MAPAIO group of villages conditions there were much improved. Time did not allow for more than two days to be spent among the MAPAIO people. However, they were not oringinally to be included in this patrol.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK :- The staple diet of all the people visited is Sago. Next of importance is Coconut. Third on the list is Banana, with the expect of the two villages of AIVEI and APIOPI who both favour sweet potato after coconut. Other villages also eat sweet potato but it is not of such great importance to them. Principal supplementary foods are tapioca, taro, pumpkin, sugar cane, pit-pit, crab and fish. Other foods are the Okari nut, pineapple, water melon, corn and 'New Guinea' cabbage.

Food is plentiful in all villages and sufficent native foods were provided for the patrol's requirements. All purhcases were made with trade tobacco.

All villages appeared to be well stocked with domestic pigs, fowls and dogs. With the exception of the village of RAVIKIVAU No. 2 all villages also had ducks. All stock seen appeared quite healthy.

Food is cooked by boiling in native or trade saucepans or by wrapping it in 'biri' and baking it in the ashes.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH :- There is no record of any Medical Patrol to any of the villages visited. Health of the AIVEI, APIOPI and RAVIKIVAU No. 2 people is quite good, evenso. Health of the other villages is fair to good. With the villages in their present condition it is truly amazing that health is of the standard that it is. Dysentery has taken its toll since the last census check. At RAVIKIVAU No. 1 8 deaths due to dysentery were recorded. Present population of the village is 63. The percentage is alarming.

As to the number of deaths in the OLD IARI villages I think that a survey of the census sheets (attached) will give a very clear picture. The number of deaths of children is excessive.

AIVEI and APIOPI villages obtain their drinking water from wells and in a few instances rain water is collected in

DISUSED 44 gallon drums. RAVIKIVAU No 2 obtains its drinking water from the AI'A Creek. All other (OLD IARI) villages obtain drinking water from the POIKI River. There are no wells in any of these villages. In their present unsanitary condition I consider that wells would, possibly, be contamiated and therefore did not advise the digging of any wells. The POIKI River, on the other hand, is not good drinking water.

Native Medical Orderly BAIEKE-KARARA performed as capably as usual. Treatments given by him are listed :-

COMPLAINT	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
YAWS	6 ..	5 ..	1 ..	7
SCABIES	2 ..	3 ..	5 ..	7
BOILS	1 ..	1 ..	- ..	-
TROPICAL ULCERS	- ..	1 ..	- ..	-
MALARIA	1 ..	- ..	- ..	-
ABRASIANS..	- ..	1 ..	- ..	-

In addition the following complaints were seen :-

FILARIA	2 ..	- ..	- ..	-
TUBERCOLOSIS	1 ..	- ..	- ..	-
PNEUMONIA..	- ..	1 ..	- ..	-

I do not know if there is anthing which ban be done for the filaria sufferers. In each instances the swelling was of the testicles. Previously (while at RIGO in the Central Division) cases were given the opportunity of going to Port Moresby where Dr. MOOROOF was operating - with success I understand. I do not know if there is anybody now performing these operations.

The T.B. patient and pneumonia cases both went to the Native Hospital at KAPUNA for treatment.

In four of the villages visited no pregnancies were reported. AT RAVIKAUPARA 9 women were pregnant out of a total of 50 of child bearing age. For further details see attached demographic statistics.

EDUCATION :- There are only four mission schools (attended by five villages) in the area visited. All are in the charge of either L.M.S. or S.D.A. Native teachers. Details of the schools are numbers of students are as under :-

SITUATION OF THE SCHOOL	VILLAGES ATTENDING	NO. OF STUDENTS MALE	FEMALE	MISSION CONTROLLING SCHOOL
AIVEI	AIVEI	9	7	L.M.S.
APIOPI	APIOPI	6	3	S.D.A.
RAVIKIVAU No. 2	RAVIKIVAU No. 2	19	8	L.M.S.
KAIRIRAVI	KAIRIRAVI	6	7	L.M.S.
	AIKAVARAVI	7	10	

There is nothing of an outstanding nature to report on any of the village schools.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :- All travelling was done by canoe. There are no roads in the area. Village paths at AIVEI and APIOPI were in a well-kept condition. All the rest of the villages are inconvenienced by the need of boardwalks. At RAVIKIVAU No. 2 these are maintained quite decently. With regard to the rest of the OLD IARI villages the boardwalks were in a state of disreapir and a danger for the unwary.

Although in a rotting condition there is no alternative but to walk along these as it is utterly impossible to walk anywhere else owing to the slushly condition of the rest of the village area. The IARI villages, in their state of disrepair, are indeed a change from the beautifully kept MARIKI Island villages visited in July.

VILLAGES :- A total of eight (8) villages and 176 houses were inspected during the patrol (this does not include the NAPAIO or KAIRU'U villages which were inspected during patrol No. 3/ 1950-51 in June.) Housing in the AIVEI and APIOPI villages was of a good standard. At RAVIKIVAU No. 2 houses were quite good but not of the high standard seen in the aforementioned villages. In the rest of the villages housing was of a poor standard. Many of the houses were little better than humpies. Roofing in these villages was inferior - owing to the time it had, no doubt, been serving its purpose. Houses were very small and quite inadequate. Some were in a state of collapse. The poorest by far was ONOPORAVI village. In April, 1950 Mr. E.O. GRAHAM, Patrol Officer wrote of ONOPORAVI village 'This village is in a state of disrepair seldom seen in the' 'worst of villages. Every house is in a state of collapse.'

I would suggest that if the OLD IARI villages I have recommended as 'forbidden settlements' are gazetted as such that I spend a couple of weeks among the IARI people and try and instruct them, practically, how to plan and build a decent sanitary village. It appears that previously natives have been told their houses were insufficient and they have then built a new house. These new houses are also inadequate. Some of the houses are as small as 8' x 8' and accommodate, perhaps, a family of 4 or 5 or 6. Surely this is a sad state of affairs. As previously mentioned I do not think it is practicable to rebuild on the present site as the site is itself most unsuitable. In view of that I have issued no instructions for repair in the Old Iari villages. When I know the result of my recommendation - and should it not be upheld - then instructions for repair of houses will have to be given. In the other villages ten natives were ordered to repair their houses. Time allowed for these repairs varied between 3 and 5 months according to the condition of the houses at the time of insepction.

Only two natives were prosecuted for failing to carry out instructions issued by the previous Magistrate for Native Matters.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :- The Village Constables and Coucillors appeared to be doing quite a reasonable job of work in their respective villages. The OLD IARI Village Officials, of course, have a difficult task with the type of people they control.

The most outstanding Village Constable of the patrol was V.C. No. 10, KIRI-MOREA of AIVEI village. He is young, energetic, respected by his people. He spent 6½ months in the P.I.B. during the war.

V.C. No. 11, ARIKI-MAI of APIOPI is aging and will possibly resign from office for this reason in the near future. The APIOPI Councillor, IVIRA-KUNU seems the most suitable to fill the position when it is vacanted.

V.C. No. 6, KAIRI-OMOA of AIKAVARAVI (OLD IARI) is keen and willing but he lacks control over his people. With assistance and backing from Beara there may be a change for the better.

V.C. No. 9, MAIRAU-AIARI of RAVIKIVAU No. 2 is another one who has given good service but is now getting too old for the work. A likely successor, in due course, would be KOIVI-AUWAI.

V.C. No. 7, AUWA-KOIVI of KAIRIRAVI is the best

AND most capable of the OLD IARI Village Constables. The two villages of RAVIKAUPARA and RAVIKIVAU No. 1 have no Village Constables. The V.C's looking after these two villages live at MAPAIO. RAVIKAUPARA has no Councillor at present.

CENSUS :- One of the principal objects of the patrol was to conduct a census check for the 1951-52 year. A total of 820 names were accounted for. However, these vital statistics are not correct in every detail. To start with 31 names which were recorded in the MAIPENAIRU village census during July have been, unavoidably duplicated in the RAVIKIVAU No. 2 census during this patrol. The reason for this is set out on page 5 of this report. A number of natives (which I would estimate at least 100) have been recorded in the IARI census and I now find were also record in the MAPAIO villages during June (vide demographic statistics attached to P/R No. 3/1950-51.) I shall endeavour to correct this when the next census check of the MAPAIO villages is conducted. This same error has been applicable since the original post-war census was compiled. Therefore, all vitals statistics for the villages of MAPAIO old IARI groups have been incorrect since 1949.

Eleven (11) natives failed to appear for census. Four of these had illegally entered the Gulf Division just prior to my arrival. All of these were punished within the provisions for the Native Regulations.

CARRIERS :- Eight (8) village natives were employed by me for the duration of the patrol. Each received the amount of 6/80 for 10 days work (Vide Beara Voucher B11/51-52 of 13/8/1951.) Once again I did not use prisoners for their presence was more advantageous on the station during my absence.

MISSIONS :- There are two (2) Mission bodies operating in the area visited. The London Missionary Society and the Seventh Day Adventist Mission. I saw three (3) L.M.S. Native teachers and but one (1) S.D.A. The S.D.A. Native Missionary is at present stationed at APIOPI and M.L.S. Native Missionaries are stationed at [illegible], RAVIKIVAU No. 2 and KAIMARAVI. There are no Native Missionaries in any of the other villages.

The two villages of RAVIKAUPARA and RAVIKIVAU No 1 (although they have no missionary) state they are S.D.A. adherents while ONOPORAVI and AIKAVARAVI (who also have no missionary) are followers of the L.M.S.

FIREARMS :- There are no shot-guns in any of the villages visited nor are there any S.A.P's.

No requests for Special Arms Permits were made.

LAW AND JUSTICE :- Sixteen (16) natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters. Details of the cases conducted :-

OFFENCE	LAID UNDER	CONV.	ACQUIT.	TOTAL
UNLAWFULLY STRIKING	NRO 71(a)	1	-	1
USING OBSCENE LANGUAGE ..	NRO 71(d)	1	-	1
STEALING	NRO 78(1)	1	-	1
INDECENT ASSAULT.	NRO 87	1	-	1
ILLEGAL ENTRY INTO GULF DIV.	NRO 110(5)	4	-	4
WILFUL NEGLECT TO REPAIR ..	NRO 101(6)	2	-	2
FAILING TO APPEAR FOR CENSUS	NRO 101A	6	-	6
		16	-	16

The seventh offender under NRO 101A was no apprehended and dealt with in Court for Native Matters until after the patrol returned to Beara.

REST HOUSES :- Rest houses were available and in good condition at AIVEI, RAVIKIVAU No. 2 and OLD IARI. These three rest houses are sufficient for efficient and comfortable patrolling. The AIVEI rest house was in excellent condition and nicely situated in close proximity to the beach.

TRAVELLING TIMES :- The following are times for convenient travel between villages covered by the patrol. The canoe was a heavy one and in poor condition. It was heavyily laden, manned by only eight paddlers with five non-paddling passengers and all patrol stores.

FROM	TO	TIME
BEARA PATROL POST	PORT ROMILLY	2 hours 30 mins
PORT ROMILLY	BEARA PATROL POST	1 hour (BY LAUNCH)
BEARA PATROL POST	A.C.P. VAN	4 hours 30 mins (BY LAUNCH)
A.P.C. VANA	BEARA PATROL POST	3 hours 45 mins (BY LAUNCH)
BEARA PATROL POST	PORT ROMILLY	1 hour 15 mins (BY LAUNCH)
PORT ROMILLY	IKINU	7 hours
IKINU	URIKA L.M.S. STATION	1 hour
URIKA L.M.S. STATION	AIVEI	2 hours 30 mins
	AIOPI	
AIVEI	RAVIKIVAU No. 2	2 hours
RAVIKIVAU NO. 2	ONOPORAVI	2 hours 30 mins
	AIKAVARAVI	
	KAIRIRAVI	
KAIRIRAVI	RAVIKAUPARA	5 mins
RAVIKAUPARA	RAVIKIVAU No. 1	30 mins
IARI GROUP	IO GROUP	3 hours 15 mins
MAIPAIO GROUP	L. S. KAPUNA N/H	2 hours 45 mins
KAPUNA N/H	PORT ROMILLY	10 mins
PORT ROMILLY	BEARA PATROL POST	2 hours 30 mins

RECRUITING :- All villages but RAVIKIVAU No. 2 and ONOPORAVI are over recruited. At RAVIKAUPARA there are 22 absent at the S.D.A. Mission schools either at VAIMURU or BELEPA. With regard to AIVEI and AIOPI there appears no noticeable effect on village life as a result of the over-recruiting. Each village is over-recruited to the extent of 3. As for the IARI group I must say that there is a noticeable effect. (Vide previous comments on these villages.)

I would suggest that until such time as the OLD IARI villages have rehabilitated themselves that these villages be closed to recruiting. The state that these villages are in must be seen to be believed. Details of those absents from village at time of patrol are :-

VILLAGE	POPULATION	NO ABSENT A/B MALES	PERMISSIBLE NO A/B MALES
AIVEI	109	17	14
APIO I	96	17	14
RAVIKIVAU No. 2	104	6	14
ONOPORAVI	72	8	8
AIKAVARAVI	121	16	14
KAIRIRAVI	95	11	10
RAVIKAUPRARA	100	36	22
RAVIKIVAU No. 1	65	5	4

The number of permissible males who may be absent at any one time is worked out on the 33⅓ basis.

LANGUAGES :- The villages visited are divided into two (2) Linguistic Groups. The MAIPUA speaking villages are AIVEI and APIOPI. All the other villages are IARI speaking natives.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.C. :- Two (2) natives volunteered to join the Royal Papuan Constabulary. They were advised that, at present, no vacancies exist. Should they be required they will be advised. Neither have any police experience. Both seem suitable types and records of their particulars are held at this patrol post.

ADMINISTRATION RECRUITS ;- No volunteers from this patrol.

CONCLUSION :- At the close of this patrol 36 of the 41 villages under the control of this post have been visited and censused since the post was re-opened on 13th April, 1951.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY :- With the exception of the N.C.O., Sergeant AKOMI, police performed creditably during the patrol. A special report was submitted to the District Commissioner, Kikori on this N.C.O. (My 80/21-3/51-52 of 24th August refers). AKOMI was transferred to KIKORI w.e.f. 14th August - after the District Commisioners visit to Beara Patrol Post on 13th.

REG. NO. 1182 Sergeant AKOMI :- Was taken with the patrol in order that he may be more closely supervised. During four months of station work (a great percentage of which was unsupervised during my absences on patrol) he proved to be an unsatisfactory N.C.O. I thought perhaps he may be a bush worker. His attitude on patrol was no better than on the station. He is extremely lazy and shwos no interest in his work. Cannot be relied on to carry out instructions capably.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT. E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.
5th SEPTEMBER, 1951.

REG. NO. 2611 Constable UPERI :- This is his first patrol with me. He is very alert and smart in appearance. Shows interest in his work which he performs in a capable manner. Can be depended on to execute orders to the best of his ability.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT. E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.
5th SEPTEMBER, 1951.

REG. NO. 6030 Constable WABUNESI :- The second patrol he has done with me. Sows interest in his work and carried out all duties allotted to him in a capable manner..

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT. E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.
5th SEPTEMBER, 1951.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT :- Copies of demographic statistics are attached.

This patrol report submitted to the District Commissioner, Kikori for your information, necessary action and comment, please.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT. E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BEARA PATROL POST.

5th SEPTEMBER, 1951.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (BEARA) Report No. 3 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by H.E. CLARK, PO

Area Patrolled IPIGO, MAU CREEK + BAIMURU

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 12/9/1951 to 20/9/1951

Number of Days 9

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS 2) INSPECT VILLAGES 3) COURTS FOR NATIVE MATTERS 4) PAY VILLAGE CONSTABLES 5) ROUTINE ADMIN.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 237/30-1/51-52

Office of the District Commissioner,
KIKORI. GULF DIVISION.

22nd November, 1951.

The Director,
Department District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORTS NOs.2 & 3 of 1951/1952.
BEARA PATROL POST.

Reference the above reports and your memoranda D.S.30-3-78 and D.S.30-3-79.

"KOMBATIS"

After an inspection of the Eastern end of the KIKORI District I have come to the conclusion, and am of the opinion that these settlements known as "KOMBATIS" are neither garden houses nor sago-making settlements. In all during a four days journey, a large number of these "KOMBATIS" were seen along the river banks, and most of them in bad condition. They are flea and fly ridden and how the people live in them is beyond me. Most of them are not even rain proof. The majority of them are used by people to avoid their village cleaning etc., and also by individuals who steal other persons' wives, and are hiding places from law and order. I am of the opinion that they should all be declared "forbidden settlements".

On inspecting some of the villages practically denude of people, those remaining in the villages complained of those who live in the "KOMBATIS". It is indeed encouraging to see and hear some of these people who have at least a little pride in their village, and they must be congratulated for the way in which they are trying to keep their villages clean - but it is not fair on them, while the loafers enjoy themselves sitting in their filthy "KOMBATIS" and in fact defying the Regulations dealing with the keeping of villages clean. If the "KOMBATIS" are to remain I fear that in the near future villages will completely disappear from this particular area, which in fact, means a large decrease in population.

There is, in many instances, an over-recruiting of natives, but in most cases their wives and children are left in the village and endeavour to keep their houses in fair condition. In many instances the duty falls upon the Village Constable and Councillors to do major repairs to the houses, but if the people living in "KOMBATIS" returned to their villages, the over-recruiting would not be so noticeable, and the burden upon the shoulders of a few would be made lighter.

Under Section 101 (2) power to declare these settlements as "forbidden settlements" is given. From what I have seen, and if we are to take into consideration the health etc. of the people, I intend to have these settlements declared "forbidden settlements". I am not aware of the policy of Head Quarters in regard to this matter and therefore ask for more direction as to what action H.Q. considers necessary; if your direction is adverse to mine please advise, but I respectfully

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

2. No.

point out that "KOMBATIS" are a menace in this area, not only for THE Administration people, but to the people themselves for they are the source of most trouble in the area.

PAGE 7 - Patrol Report No.2 of 1951/52.
Para 5.

Villages to be declared "forbidden settlements". All villages mentioned in Para "5" were inspected, and all were in a disgraceful state. The whole area is practically swamp and under water. Cat-walks are broken and the village houses are in disrepair. This area is the old site of IARI Villages, and many of the people have left the villages and settled in the new village at MAPAIO; it is only a few of the "old die-hards" who remain, and who appear to prefer to live in hovels and filth rather than shift to the new village at MAPAIO which is approximately 1½ miles from the old villages.

The new village at MAPAIO is situated on the IVO River, it is high above water level and is a long flat area. There are approximately 1800 people there at the moment, and the new village is excellent. The area is large, clean and well kept, and is undoubtedly the best village I have seen in this area so far. The IARI people who are there now are well contented with the area and it seems a pity that the children of these remaining in the old village have not the advantages of the other children in the new village where they have a large area for football etc. which they were playing during our visit to the new village.

From the medical point of view the old IARI Villages are unsanitary and no-one attempts to do anything to their houses, they seem to have given up hope of ever rebuilding on the site that they now occupy, and the village is becoming worse.

As recommended by the Patrol Officer in his report I also agree and recommend that these villages be gazetted as forbidden areas and the people moved to MAPAIO. This move would mean no hardship to the people, and I feel that in no time they would be happy and contented amongst their own people in the new village.

A map showing the area is attached for your information, showing the old village site of IARI and the new MAPAIO Village.

L. J. O'Malley

(L.J.O'MALLEY)
ACTG. DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.
GULF DIVISION.

Copy to:
O.I.C.
BEARA PATROL POST.

30-3-79

31st October, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

Subject: Patrol Report No.3 of 1951-52
BEARA Patrol Post.

An interesting report by Mr. Clark.

The paragraph 'Medical and Health' has been extracted and sent to the Director of Public Health.

The census figures show a slight increase of births over deaths,; food supplies plentiful and the native people of the PIE River and MAU Creek areas show good co-operation with Patrols.

The problems to be further examined appear to be - the Kembatis: The effect of some over-recruitment and the ability of those remaining to maintain their establishments in a reasonable state of cleanliness and good repair: The health aspects of some village sites, and all matters where hasty decisions are undesirable.

As mentioned in the memorandum regarding Patrol Report No.3, the District Commissioner's conclusions and actions where necessary, will be of much interest.

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

Extracts to.
P.H.D.
Educ.
P.R.C.

30/3/79

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No.172/30-1/51-52

LJO'M/HGR

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
19 OCT 1951
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Gulf Division,
K I K O R I .

10th October, 1951.

The Director,
Dept. of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 3/1951-52
BEARA PATROL POST

Please find attached the above mentioned report.

Page 3. Station canoe has already been dealt with in my remarks for Patrol Report No. 2.

Page 4. "Kombatis" have already been commented on in my remarks for Patrol Report No. 2.

Page 4. Transferring of Villages. It has been the custom, not only in this area but in many others, for people to move their villages from one place to another, in many cases with no excuse. I am of the opinion that where a village is being moved, and in the opinion of an officer the site is not suitable - for health reasons, etc. - the people should not be allowed to re-build on the site. After my visit to this area shortly I shall report on the situation.

Page 5. It is pleasing to note that "The influence of TOMU-KABU is practically non-existent".

Page 6. The villages visited on the patrol appear to have a plentiful supply of food.

Page 6. A medical patrol in this area would in my opinion be beneficial to the local natives.

(L.J.O'Malley)
a/District Commissioner.

Mr Champion
19/10/51

Copy to:

Officer in Charge,
BEARA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 3/1951-52.

Report of a patrol to the villages in the PIE River and the MAU Creek areas.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Annual census check for 1951-52 year;
2. Inspect villages and housing;
3. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
4. Pay Village Constables for 1950-51;
5. Routine administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 1586 Constable MANAU, RPC
Reg. No. 2095 Constable KAPELA, RPC
Reg. No. 2277 Constable KAUTA, RPC
Native Medical Orderly EVO'O-PIRIKA
Interpreter EVARA-KARARA
8 Village carriers.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : Station canoe and 8 paddlers.

DURATION : From 12th SEPTEMBER, 1951 to 20th SEPTEMBER, 1951.

NUMBER OF DAYS : Nine (9) days.

MAP REFERENCE : No maps available for reference.

VILLAGES VISITED : AIRAVI, EVARA, AMIPOKE, PIEPOKE, PAKEMUBA, KEMEI, RAVIPAKA, KAUMORO, KORAVAKI, ORAVI and AKIARAVI.

----------oooOoo000oOooo----------

DIARY :

12th SEPTEMBER, 1951 : Departed BEARA Patrol Post in the Station canoe. Down the PUA River past AKIARAVI, ORAVI and KORAVAKI villages. On down the PUA River by the KAPEIA Creek to the PUA-WAME junction. Proceeded up the WAME River by EVARA and AIRAVI villages to PORT ROMILLY Sawmill. Here I spoke with C.A. CHAMBERS, Esquire of SAWMILLERS & TRADERS with regard to the movements of the m.v. "RUI." Arrangements made with Mr. Chambers and Village Constables of KAIRIMAI, AIRAVI and EVARA villages to ensure that loading arrangments for fifty-five (55) bags of Native Copra would be carried out on the arrival of the "RUI." From PORT ROMILLY down the WAME River to AIRAVI village. Routine administration. Thence to EVARA village. Routine administration. Thence down the WAME River on a rising tide to the WAME-PUA junction. Up the PUA River by KORAVAKI, ORAVI and AKIARAVI villages to BEARA Patrol Post. Slept here night.

13th SEPTEMBER, 1951 : Departed BEARA Patrol Post on the change of tide. Down the PUA River past AKIARAVI, ORAVI and KORAVAKI villages. On down the PUA River past the KAPEIA Creek in to the KARAKAKO River. Thence in to the PIE River. Negotiating this river's mouth was most uncomfortable and it seemed that the canoe would swamp on several occasions. The right bank of the PIE River was followed up for some distance and on several occasions water was shipped in to the canoe. In the vicinity of the PIE-KUPIRI junction we crossed from the right bank of the PIE to the left bank. At that time we were some 9 to 10 miles from the PIE River mouth and waves were still splashing in to the canoe. Followed the left bank of the PIE to KAUMORO village. The villages of KAUMORO, RAVIPAKA and KEMEI were each advised of the route to be followed by the patrol and the programme which would be kept.

After this proceeded along the left bank of the PIE River to the Seventh Day Adventist Mission Station at BAIMURU. Pastor MARTIN who is in charge of the Station was still convalescing after a short gastric illness. Conducted about the station by Pastor MARTIN and spent the night with the MARTIN family.

14th SEPTEMBER, 1951 : From BAIMURU Mission Station up the PIE River along the left bank. Crossed to the right bank in the vicinity of KAIRESI Island. Followed the PIE up-river to the PIE-KAIRSI junction. The two villages of PIEPOKE and AMIPOKE are situated just above this junction on the right bank of the PIE River. Proceeded first to AMIPOKE village and checked the census. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Medical treatments given. Thence to PIEPOKE and checked census. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Paid Village Constables. Spent the night at PIEPOKE.

15th SEPTEMBER, 1951 : Conducted Court for Native Matters on charge of adultery. Settling of civil suits out of Court for PIEPOKE natives. Departed PIEPOKE village and proceeded back down the PIE River to the KIPU'U Creek. This is a very small creek no more than 5 to 6 feet wide at its mouth. Only on a very full tide would a large canoe be able to negotiate this tiny creek. Progress through this creek was very very slow and it was necessary to cut and clear out our path for most of the journey. For over three hours we cut our way through the KIPU'U Creek till the MAU Creek was reached. Down the MAU Creek to the village of PAKEMUBA. This village is situated on the junction of the MAU and I'EIPO Creeks. As no census had previously been compiled for this small village I compiled the census. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Slept the night at PAKEMUBA.

16th SEPTEMBER, 1951 : From PAKEMUBA down the I'EIPO Creek which as it develops into a larger river is known as the KUPIRI River. The KUPIRI was followed down to where it empties in to the PIE River. Followed the PIE River up along the left bank for a short dinstance to KAUMORO, RAVIPAKA and KEMEI group of villages. First to KEMEI where a census check was conducted. Routine administration. Inpsected village and housing. Settling of civil suits out of court. Medical treatments given. Night at KAUMORO.

17th SEPTEMBER, 1951 : To RAVIPAKA village. Routine administration. Pastor MARTIN visited patrol at RAVIPAKA for a short time. Checked census of RAVIPAKA. Settling of civil suits. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Reg. No. 2611 Constable UPERI reported to the patrol ex BEARA with a Radiogram advising change in the itinerary of His Honour the Administrator's forthcoming visit to BEARA Patrol Post. Proceeded to the S.D.A. Mission station at BAIMURU as the change in itinerary affected them. Spent the night on the Mission station.

18th SEPTEMBER, 1951 : Walked from BAIMURU through KEMEI, RAVIPAKA to KAUMORO village. Checked census. Routine administration. Settling of civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Medical treatments given. Night spent at BAIMURU.

19th SEPTEMBER, 1951 : Routine administration at KAUMORO village all morning and early afternoon. Settling of civil suits, etc. With Pastor MARTIN on the S.D.A. Mission launch 'DURUA' left KAUMORO village and followed the PIE River down to the KARAKAKO River. Thence to the PUA-WAME junction up the WAME River to PORT ROMILLY calling at EVARA and AIRAVI villages en route. The m.v. "RUI" was loading at PORT ROMILLY at the time. After ascertaining that the fifty-five (55) bags of Native Copra were safely loaded proceeded down the WAME River up the PUA River to BEARA Patrol Post aboard the launch 'DURUA.' Spent the night at BEARA.

30th SEPTEMBER, 1951 : From BEARA Patrol Post down the PUA River past AKIARAVI and ORAVI to KORAVAKI. Routine administration at KORAVAKI. Moved on to ORAVI village. Routine administration. Then to AKIARAVI village. Inspected land which the AKIARAVI natives wish to sell to the Seventh Day Adventist Mission for the establishment of a Native School to serve this group of three villages. Routine administration. Then up the PUA River to BEARA Patrol Post.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo---------- END OF THE DIARY.

Herbert. E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.

28th SEPTEMBER, 1951.

INTRODUCTION :- With the completion of this patrol I have now visited all the villagescontrolled from BEARA Patrol Post since the post was re-opened on 13th APRIL on this year. All villages have been censused although 17 of these were included in the 1950-51 year and will have to be re-done before the 30th June, 1952. (P/R No. 3/1950-51 refers) Now that the bulk of the census has been completed I am hoping that some headway will be made in the field of practical administration.

The patrol was not rushed although the time factor had to be considered owing to the forthcoming Tour of Inspection of His Honour the Administrator to the Patrol Post on 23rd SEPTEMBER.

Rain fell at some time during each day of the patrol and the weather throughout was mainly cool and overcast with winds coming off the sea and blowing up the PIE River except in the very early mornings. The PIE River is a most uncomfortable river to navigate in a heavily laden canoe. Even ten miles or more from its mouth the waves were, at times, washing in to the canoe. Pastor MARTIN of the S.D.A. Mission BAIMURU transported myself to PORT ROMILLY and then later to BEARA on his launch, the 'DURUA.' Otherwise the patrol may have been delayed for a day or so trying to negotiate the PIE River mouth. I understand the previous officer here, Mr. E.O. GRAHAM had been delayed as long as 48 hours with his powered-canoe, trying to get out of the PIE River after conducted a patrol of these villages.

I made enquiries as to whether I had conducted the patrol at a bad time of the year but understand that it is much the same all year round.

A Constable of the R.P.C. visited all villages prior to my departure from BEARA to advise the natives of the forthcoming census. I am pleased to report that there were no offenders failing to appear at the time of the census check. The only absentees were those away at work or at school with one of the Missions.

The station canoe is in very poor condition and as previously it was necessary to effect repairs with mud to prevent the canoe leaking.

The patrol was a happy one and excellent relations were maintained with village natives throughout.

Although this was my first visit to the villages the Village Officials and a number of the people were not new to me as they had frequently visited the station prior to the patrol.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :- There is nothing of a disturbing nature with regard to the native situation generally. It is some time since these villages were last visited. The IPIGO group were last visited one year ago. The BAIMURU group were visited 10 months ago and the village of PAKEMUBA had not been visited for nearly seven (7) years.

The villages are in groups. The first group visited was the IPIGO peoples consited of AMIPOKE and PIEPOKE. These two villages are side by side and situated on the junction of the PIE River and KAIREI Creek. The village of PAKEMUBA are a break-away from the EVA natives in the KIKORI sub-district. However, they speak a common language with the IPIGO group, namely TAVO dialect. PAKEMUBA is situated on the junction of the MAU and I'EIPO Creeks. The I'EIPO Creek is known (towards its outlet into the PIE River) as the KUPIRI River by the BAIMURU peoples. The BAIMURU group of villages consists of KAUMORO, RAVIPAKA and KEMEI. These three villages are side by side. They are situated a short distance above the PIE-KUPIRI junction on the left bank of the PIE River and only 5 minutes walking talking below the S.D.A. Mission Station at BAIMURU.

I believe that there is a common bond between the BAIMURU people and the KAIMARI villages of KAURAVI, KOIRAVI and APIRAVI (visited on Patrol No. 1/1951-52). They speak a common language, namely BOAU and fishing and crab hunting are conducted in common territories in the vicinity of the PIE River. On the other hand although the IPIGO villages are quite close geographically I believe that originally they came from the upper reaches of the ERA River and were brought to the present site by the Government some years ago. They speak a different dialect to the BAIMURU natives.

The existence of small settlements (or KOMBATIS as they are known) was again evident during this patrol. These tend to a disintegration of villages.

The IPIGO people seem quite happy in their present situation. Also the small village of PAKEMUBA. However, there is an apparent rift between the BAIMURU peoples. The true cause of this I am unable to ascertain to date. Patrol Officer Mr. E.O. GRAHAM spent a great deal of time during his stay at BEARA endeavouring to fathom this rift and was quite unsuccessful I gather. I have heard several allegations of sorcery in connection with these natives but each instance when it has been investigated has been unsubstantiated.

The KAUMORO people appear quite satisfied with their present village. However, it is in the two smaller villages of RAVIPAKA and KEMEI that the rift is apparent. The Village Constables of these two villages wish to take their people to a new village on the beach. However, when I asked the assembled people if they were in favour of this I learnt that a small number of people of RAVIPAKA and KEMEI were in favour of the move. The remainder are quite satisfied with their present set-up.

I endeavoured to ascertain the reason for the move to a new site. However the people did not appear to have any satisfactory reason apart from the statement that the present site was 'no good.' I do not agree with the people in this for the site is one of the best I have seen in the BEARA district. I am inclined to believe that in some way sorcery is connected with the desire to move. I do know that the two village Constables of RAVIPAKA and KEMEI are jealous of the KAUMORO Village Constable. In an effort to persuade me to sanction the move to the beach the people who wished to move said that the reason for the move was the number of deaths which had occurred at the present site. However, this is not corroborated by the census figures. In fact demographic statistics compare most favourably with any in this district.

I have not approved the disintegration of these two villages of RAVIPAKA and KEMEI. I consider that such a move would be most unwise from the natives' welfare point-of-view. It would only magnify any beliefs in socery and black magic.

I understand that the would-be break-aways have already built their new village on the beach in spite of instructions to the contrary by Patrol Officer Mr. GRAHAM during 1950. I also believe that the people concerned are, in fact, living in the new village. It was my intention to visit the site but the Administrator's visit precluded this.

His Honour visited the BAIMURU villages on 23rd SEPTEMBER and told the people of the new Mangrove Bark Industry which has been set up at POROME. The people since then have endeavoured to use this as a lever to have the move to the beach authorized. They state that the only source of Managrove Bark for them is in close proximity to the new village site.

As I consider the move detrimental for the natives I have not sanctioned the move. I will endeavour to visit the new site as soon as possible.

The influence of TOMU-KABU is practically non-existent in the villages visited. At one time the three BAIMURU villages were contributors to the 'ENA' Company. However, they have apparently severed all relationship with TOMU-KABU now. The people do not appear vitally interested in any trading activities. They sell food for money or trade goods to the S.D.A. Mission at BAIMURU. Since his return to the DELTA TOMU-KABU has collected no monies from these people.

The villages, generally, were of a high standard. Most outstanding was the village of KAUMORO. KEMEI and RAVIPAKA were also very good. The poorest was PAKEMUBU. However, considering the lapse since the last visit I thought it was quite good. I consider it more sanitary and in much better condition than any of the IARI villages referred to in my P/R No. 2/1951-52.

Only one (1) Court for Native Matters was conducted during the patrol. And that was a case brought to the patrol from another area, namely IARI. The case was one of adultery.

However, there appeared to be no limit to the number of petty disputes of a civil nature which I was able to adjudicate over to the satisfaction of most parties concerned. Numerous instances of outstanding debts relating to Bride Price and Death Duties were brought before the patrol. I explained to the people that these are matters which are dealt with by the villagers and village elders. This in most instances did not satisfy the parties concerned. Repeatedly they requested that the Government deal with these matters.

I believe that this would, in all probabilty, be the most satisfactory way of dealing with these cases. However, that is not the policy in the Territory of Papua. If notice was taken of the customs of the natives and records of these customs recorded in the various district, sub-district or patrol post offices I do not see why these matters could not be settled amicably before a Magistrate for Native Matters.

I have endeavoured to explain to Village Constables and Councillors the manner in which they may adjudicate over matters relating to Bride Price and Death Duties. But they state that in some cases the young people will not listen to the village elders. It is then that they wish to appeal to the Magistrate.

There were no signs of any subversie activities in any of the villages visited. Generally I would sum up the native situation as being quite satisfactory.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK :- The staple diet of all the people visited is SAGO. Next of importance in all cases is COCONUT. BANANA is the principal supplementary food for all. The BAIMURU villages of KAUMORO, RAVIPAKA and KEMEI next favour FISH and CRAB. There is not shortage of either of these items and fish and crab are caught nearly every day By the womean and children. With the IPIGO villages of AMIPOKE and PEIPOKE dn the other village of PAKEMUBA these two commodities are not as important in their diet. The thing is that one group originate as up-river people while the other group are definitely river coastal people. This same observation was made on a previous patrol (P/R No. 1/1951-52).

Main supplementary foods are TARO, SWEET POTATO, TAPIOCA, PUMPKIN, SUGAR and PITPIT. Other foods are PINEAPPLE, CORN, WATER MELON (in all villages but PAKEMUBA), PAWPAW, the OKARI NUT and 'NEW GUINEA' CABBAGE.

Food is plentiful in all villages and sufficient native foods were provided for the patrol's requirements. All purchases were made with Trade Tobacco.

All villages visited grow Native Tobacco of a reasonably good quality.

There is no shortage of domestic pigs, fowls or dogs in any of the villages. The three BAIMURU villages also had stocks of ducks. All stock seen appeared to be healthy. Two (2) diseased dogs were destroyed at KAUMORO village.

Food is cooked by boiling in native or trade saucepans or by wrapping it in 'Biri' leaf and baking it in the ashes.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH :- There is no record of any medical patrols to any of the villages visited. Health is not of a particularly high standard. A medical patrol would have a great deal of scope among these peoples.

Particularly at the BAIMURU villages was health and hygiene poor. The people are no more than 5 minutes walk from the Mission Station where medical facilities are available. I am sure that the people do not appreciate the work which is done in the medical field by Pastor MARTIN of the S.D.A. Mission. Of course there is no hospital at the Mission station and there is no continuity in treatments. Nativeswill receive treatment for ulcers or yaws and before the treatment is completed they will neglect to come for further treatment.

The fact that a great number of the people are living in small settlemtns ('kombatis') and not in the village also accounts for the number of cases of yaws and ulcers seen during the patrol.

In all villages drinking water is obtained from wells. No river water is used for drinking purposes. Five of the six villages visited have their latrines suspended over the PIE River and the odd one is PAKEMUBA which utilises the I'EIPO for the same purpose.

Native Medical Orderly EVO'O-PIRIKA accompanied the patrol and all medical treatments given were given by him. He took a great interest in his work and I consider that he performed his duties capably.

Treatments given are listed on page 7.

COMPLAINT	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
YAWS	5	3	17	6
SCABIES	8	1	6	5
BOILS	-	-	2	-
TROPICAL ULCERS ..	6	-	1	2
INFECTED FINGERS..	-	1	-	1
INFECTED BREAST ..	-	1	-	-
ABRASIONS.. ..	-	1	-	-
In addition the following complaints were seen :-				
TUBERCOLOSIS ..	1	1	-	-
VENEREAL DISEASE..	5	4	-	-
GOITRE	-	2	-	-
DROPSY	-	1	-	-

The T.B. and V.D. patients were all sent to the Native Hospital, KAPUNA for treatment.

Of the above ailments the bulk were from KAUMORO village - 5 minutes walking time from European Medical attention. Underlisted are complaints seen and treated at KAUMORO :-

YAWS ..	19
SCABIES ..	10
BOILS ..	1
TROP. ULCERS	5
INFECTED FINGER	1
INFECTED BREAST	1
VENEREAL DISEASE	5

In four of the six villages no pregnancies were reported or noted. Full details are in the attached demographic statistics.

EDUCATION :- There are three (3) mission schools in the area visited. Two (2) are in the charge of L.M.S. Native Teachers and the other is in the charge of a S.D.A. Native Teacher. Details of school and students in attendance are as under :-

SITUATION OF THE SCHOOL	VILLAGES ATTENDING	NO. OF STUDENTS MALE	FEMALE	MISSION CONTROLLING SCHOOL
AMIPOKE	AMIPOKE	9	5	L.M.S.
	PIEPOKE	8	4	
RAVIPAKA	RAVIPAKA	4	5	L.M.S.
	KEMEI	3	2	
	KAUMORO	1	4	
KAUMORO	KAUMORO	26	13	S.D.A.
	RAVIPAKA	5	2	
	KEMEI	1	-	
	WANIGELA B.D.	1	-	

There is nothing of an outstanding nature to report on any of the schools. Native Teachers complained of non-attendance of school children owing to the parents taking them away to the tiny settlements of kombatis. However, as there is no jurisdiction at present in this field all I could do was to explain to the parents and children the benefits of receiving some sort of elementary education at least.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :- All travelling between villages was done by canoe. The only road in the area is one linking the groups of BAIMURU villages (KAUMORO, RAVIPAKA and KEMEI) with the S.D.A. Mission Station at BAIMURU - a mere 5 minutes walk away. This was in quite well-kept condition at the time of my visit. All village pathis were in a well kept condition. There were no board-walks seen in any of the villages.

VILLAGES :- Six (6) villages and 150 houses were inspected during the patrol. This excludes the villages of AIRAVI, EVARA, KORAVAKI, ORAVI and AKIARAVI which were dealt with in P/R No. 3/1950-51. These five (5) villages were visited although were, originally, not included in the patrol programme. Housing, generally, was of a high standard in all villages. Best, perhaps were the two villages of AMIPOKE and PIEPOKE. The standard at PAKEMUBA was, of course, below that of all other villages. However, in view of the 7 year lapse between visits I thought it quite commendable.

Six (6) instructions were issued during the patrol to natives to carry out repairs to their houses. In all cases a period of four (4) months has been allowed to comply with the instructions. There were no instances of natives who had refused or neglected to carry out instructions issued by previous officers. Of the instructions issued five (5) were ordered at RAVIPAKA village.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :- Constables and Councillors appeared to be working reasonably well. The most outstanding Village Constable was V.C. No. 32 KEVIAI-AVAPE of AMIPOKE village. He is energetic and respected by the village people. Has done a good job in the village.

V.C. No. 34 KEMIVARA-ARAI of PAKEMUBA village is now an old man. He is the leader of the village in the true sense of the word. This Constable was first appointed on 2nd APRIL, 1924 and has held office since that date. It is only a matter of time when either old age or death will call for a new appointment. It is unfortunate that there are not available nowadays more men of KEMIVARA's calibre.

V.C. No. 25 AMANIA-KAIO'O of RAVIPAKA is another Constable who it will shortly be necessary to replace. He is losing his grip on the people and it is he who is one of the leaders in the move to break up the village in to two separate factions. He has a few close followers but he has lost the power of uniting his people.

V.C. No. 27 PERIKA-KOIVI of KAUMORO is the best V.C. in the BAIMURU group of villages. He was, during Patrol Officer Mr. E.O. GRAHAM's stay at BEARA, convicted for accepting bribes from his people to hide offences against the Native Regulations. However his village is the only united village in the BAIMURU group.

The outstanding Councillor of the patrol was one, KOMARO-VIPI of PIEPOKE. He is one of the real leaders in village life.

There appears to be a surplus of Councillor in the BAIMURU villages. Each of the three villages have two (2) Councillors.

CENSUS :- The principal object of this patrol was to conduct a census check for the 1951-52 year. A total of 594 names were accounted for. The village of PAKEMUBA had not previously been recorded in the census of either this district or the KIKORI sub-district. Geographically this village is in the BEARA Patrol Post's district although the people are a break-away from the EVA people who are in the KIKORI sub-district. However, I thought it wisest to compile the census at PAKEMUBA

and include it in this post's statistics as it is geographically distant to be controlled from KIKORI. The Village Constable has visited BEARA in the past five (5) months a number of times and Courts for Native Matters have been brought here for some time past.

I am pleased to report that there were no natives who failed to appear for census taking at any of the villages.

CARRIERS :- Eight (8) village natives were employed for the duration of the patrol. Each received the amount of 4/8d (Vide BEARA Voucher No. 23/51-52 of 20th SEPTEMBER, 1951).

MISSIONS :- There are two (2) Mission bodies operating in the area visited. The London Missionary Society who have two Native teachers stationed in the area and the Seventh Day Adventist Mission who have but one Native Teacher in the area. However, The S.D.A. Mission have a Mission Station established at BAIMURU with a European staff of Pastor E.L. MARTIN and his wife and family. There are no other European Missionaries in that area.

FIREARMS :- There are no shot-guns in any of the visited villages nor are there any S.A.P's.

No requests for Special Arms Permits were made.

LAW AND JUSTICE :- Only one (1) native appeared before the Court for Native Matters. This was on a case of adultery and was dealt with under the provisions of Section 84(1) of the Native Regulations. The native was convicted.

REST HOUSES :- Rests houses for Europeans and Native Police were available in good condition at PIEPOKE, PAKEMUBA and KAUMORO. These three rest houses are sufficient for efficient and comfortable patrolling. I had not expected to find a rest house at PAKEMUBA but as there was I spent the night there among the people.

TRAVELLING TIMES :- The following are times for convenients travel between villages covered by the patrol. The canoe was a heavy one and in poor condition. It was manned by eight paddlers and 6 non-paddling passengers in addition to the patrol's stores. Most times were made against the tide unfortunately. I am sure that with favourable tides these times could, in some instances, be practically halved.

FROM	TO	TIME
BEARA PATROL POST	PORT ROMILLY	3 hours 45 mins
PORT ROMILLY	AIRAVI	10 mins
	EVARA	
EVARA	BEARA PATROL POST	3 hours 5 mins
BEARA PATROL POST	KAUMORO	3 hours 20 mins
	RAVIPAKA	
	KEMEI	
KEMEI	BAIMURU S.D.A. STATION	10 mins
KEMEI (Walking time)	BAIMURU S.D.A. STATION	5 mins
BAIMURU S.D.A. STATION	AMIPOKE	1 hour 30 mins
	PIEPOKE	
PIEPOKE	PAKEMUBA	3 hours 30 mins
PAKEMUBA	KAUMORO	3 hours 15 mins
	RAVIPAKA	
	KEMEI	
KAUMORO	PORT ROMILLY (By launch)	2 hours 30 mins
PORT ROMILLY	BEARA PATROL POST (")	1 hour 5 mins

It is interesting to compare the canoe travelling times between BEARA and PORT ROMILLY on this and the last patrol.

RECRUITING :- The villages of AMIPUKA, KEMEI and RAVIPAKA are all over-recruited. I am inclined to believe that the reason for the over-recruitment at KEMEI and RAVIPAKA is due to the move to split those two villages. A month or so prior to the patrol a number of young men from KEMEI and RAVIPAKA volunteered for work at the labour compound at KILA (C.D.). They were then accepted as figures held in the office were not up to date on recruiting figures and percentages of able-bodied males.

I think that they took the easy way out and went away to work. Hoping, as they did so, that the move would be finalized one way or the other before their return in a year's time.

Details of absent able-bodied males as the time of the patrol are :-

VILLAGE	POPULATION	NO ABSENT A/B Males	PERMISSIBLE NO A/B MALES
AMIPUKA	59	11	7
PIKIPUKA	56	6	6
PAKEMURA	33	3	6
KEMEI	55	12	8
RAVIPAKA	183	18	16
KAUMORO	269	31	32

The number of permissible males who may be absent at any one time is worked out on the 33% basis.

LANGUAGES :- The villages are divided in to two (2) linguistic groups. The TAVO speaking people are AMIPUKA, PIKIPUKA and PAKEMURA. The BAIMURU group consisting of KAUMORO, RAVIPAKA and KEMEI speak the BOAU language.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.C. :- There were no recruits for the Royal Papuan Constabulary during this patrol.

ADMINISTRATION RECRUITS :- Volunteers for work with the Administration at KILA were received from RAVIPAKA and KEMEI. However, these were refused as both villages are at present over-recruited.

COST OF THE PATROL :- The following stores were needed for the patrol :-

KEROSENE, LIGHTING	1 gallon
MATCHES, SAFETY	12 boxes
TOBACCO, M/T	100 sticks
SOAP, COMMON	2 lbs

VILLAGE CONSTABLE'S PAY :- The following Village Constables were paid one pound (£1) each for the 1950-51 period :-

R.V.C. No. 23 KAVIAI = AVAPS of AMIPUKA Village
R.V.C. No. 24 KAKIVARA = ARAI of PAKEMURA Village
R.V.C. No. 25 AMANIA = KAIO'O of RAVIPAKA Village
R.V.C. No. 26 KA'MA = IVA'A of KEMEI Village
R.V.C. No. 27 FERIKA = KOIVI of KAUMORO Village

The last mentioned Village Constable FERIKA-KOIVI has been previously recorded in his Register as IOMU - KOIVI although for census purposes is known as FERIKA. The register has been amended to coincide with census records to avoid any confusion at a later date.

CONCLUSION :- All villages in the Beare post's district have now been visited at least once since the post was re-opened. Future patrols will not be unduly hampered by paper work as most of the census for 1951-52 has been completed.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY :- The police performed creditably throughout the patrol. Individual reports are hereunder :-

REG. NO. 1586 CONSTABLE MANAU :- Is inclined to laziness and shows little initiative. However, when given a set task to perform carries it out quite capably. Needs supervision and pushing a little.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

29th SEPTEMBER, 1951.

REG. NO. 2095 CONSTABLE KAPELA :- A quiet and unassuming Constable. Shows an ability to carry out his instructions efficiently at all times. However, this man lacks any show of initiative.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

29th SEPTEMBER, 1951.

REG. NO. 2277 CONSTABLE KAUTA :- The keenest Constable of the patrol. Can be relied on to carry out his duties to the best of his ability.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

29th SEPTEMBER, 1951.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT :- Copies of demographic statistics are attached.

This patrol report submitted to the District Commissioner, KIKORI for your information, necessary action and comment, please.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BEARA PATROL POST.

29th SEPTEMBER, 1951.

Copies :-		
	D.D.S.&.N.A.	3
	D.C. KIKORI	1
	O-i-C. BEARA	1

D.D.S.+N.A.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER IPIGO, MAU CREEK and BAIMURU VILLA

Year 1951-52

Govt. Print.—

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F
AMIPOKE	14·9·51	1	·	1	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	2	1	1	·	·	·	2	1	·	10	·	·	·	·	·	2	20	4	17	·	16	2·95	6	8	13	21	5
PIEPOKE	14·9·51	3	1	·	·	·	·	·	1	·	·	·	·	·	2	1	1	3	1	·	·	·	5	·	·	·	1	1	1	19	2	18	·	18	3·06	6	10	13	19	5
PAKEMUBA	15·9·51	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	2	·	·	·	1	·	2	17	·	11	·	11	2·25	2	·	16	12	3
KEMEI	16·9·51	1	2	·	·	·	·	·	1	·	·	·	·	1	·	·	1	2	2	3	1	·	10	·	·	·	1	·	4	23	3	12	·	12	2·08	9	7	12	15	5
RAVIPAKA	17·9·51	2	1	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	3	4	1	5	2	2	1	5	·	8	·	·	·	5	2	10	48	8	31	1	32	2·67	16	14	35	38	12
KAUMORO	18·9·51	14	6	2	1	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	·	4	3	1	·	·	2	1	9	·	21	·	·	·	1	·	18	75	17	83	4	81	2·47	40	28	70	96	26
Totals.		21	10	3	1	·	·	·	2	·	·	·	·	10	10	4	·	·	7	7	16	·	56	·	·	·	9	3	37	222	34	172	5	170	2·66	93	67	159	201	54

H. L. Beaver D.

29 SEP 1951

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (BEARA) Report No. 40/51/52

Patrol Conducted by H.E. CLARK P.O

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 8/10/1951 to 21/10/1951

Number of Days 14

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

D.D.S. & N.A.

5 copies.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA, GULF DIVISION. Report No. 4/1951-52.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled MARIKI ISLAND, KINIBO, IKINU, URIKA ISLAND, ALELE ISLAND, AIVEI RIVER, OLD IARI, IVO RIVER and PUA RIVER Villages.

Patrol Accompanied by - [illegible]ans NIL.

Natives 3 R.P.C.; 1 N.M.C.; 1 INTERPRETER and 12 CARRIERS.

Duration - From 8/10/1951 to 21/10/1951

Number of Days FOURTEEN (14)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services MARIKI ISLAND, KINIBO, IKINU, URIKA ISLAND and ALELE ISLAND in JULY, 1951 by H.E.CLARK. P.O. AIVEI RIVER AND OLD IARI in AUGUST, 1951 by H.E.CLARK, P.O. IVO RIVER and PUA RIVER in JUNE/JULY, 1951 by H.E.CLARK. P.O.

Medical NO RECORD OF ANY MEDICAL PATROLS.

MAP Reference NO MAPS AVAILABLE FOR REFERENCE.

Objects of Patrol (1) Inspect villages and housing;
(2) Conduct Courts for Native matters;
(3) Inspect cemeteries and burial grounds;
(4) Re-distribute the amount of £108-10-4d collected by TOMU-KABU and mentioned in Patrol Reports Nos. 1 & 2/1951-52;
(5) Routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFIARS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please. DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 4/1951-52.

Report of a patrol to the villages in the MARIKI ISLAND, KINIBO, IKINU, URIKA ISLAND, ALSLE ISLAND, AIVEI RIVER, OLD IARI, IVO RIVER and FUA RIVER Villages areas.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT. A. CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Inspect villages and housing;
2. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
3. Inspect cemetries and burial grounds;
4. Re-distribute the amount of £13 15-4d. collected by TOLU-KABU and mentioned in Patrol Reports Nos. 1 & 2/1951-52;
5. Routine administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 2477 Constable KAUTA, RPC
Reg. No. 2611 Constable UPARI, RPC
Reg. No. 6397 Constable TAUITADA, RPC
Native Medical Orderly EVO'O-PIRIKA
Interpreter EVARA-KARA A and
12 Village Carriers.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : Two (2) village canoes lashed together and 12 paddlers.

DURATION : From 8th OCTOBER, 1951 to 21st OCTOBER, 1951.

NUMBER OF DAYS : Fourteen (14) days.

MAP REFERENCE : No maps available for reference.

VILLAGES VISITED : KORAVAKI, ORAVI, AKIARAVI, KAURAVI, KOIRAVI, APIRAVI, BAREA, AKIARAVI, MIRAIARAVI, KAKARARAVI, NAVARARAVI, IKINU, KAKARIRAVI, AKOMA, MAIPENAIRU, KAPAI, AIVEI, APIOPI, RAVIKIVAU No. 2, ONOPORAVI, AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, RAVIKAUPARA, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, APIRAVI, NAVARARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, AIKAVARAVI, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, OKAIKENAIRU, ONOPORAVI and RAVIKAUPARA.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY :

8th OCTOBER, 1951 : Departed BEARA Patrol Post in two village canoes which had been lashed together. Stores were placed on a platform and covered with a tarpaulin to keep them from the weather. Each canoe was manned with six paddlers. Down the FUA River past AKIARAVI and ORAVI to KORAVAKI Village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Then to ORAVI village. Routine administration inspected village and housing. Then to AKIARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Court for Native Matters conducted on case of wilful neglect to repair house within a reasonable time' Back to KORAVAKI village and embarked again. Departed on the rising tide. Down the FUA River to the FUA-WAME River junction. Thence up the WAME River to a very small creek called the KONONI Creek which is a passage only on the high tide. This brought us to the PA'AWA River which we followed won to the BARAPO River. Ondown to the AIVAU River which led in to the KAIMARI River. Followed this down to the AMAREA Creek where the canoes were beached and the stores unloaded and carried round to KAURAVI village. Slept here the night.

9th OCTOBER, 1951 : Routine administration at KAURAVI. Inspected village and housing. Court for Native Matters conducted on case of 'wilfully refusing to keep clean part of village allotted by Village Constable.' Thence to KOIRAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Inspected the new copra driers built in village. New Councillor appointed to replace AROKO-NAMARI of KOIRAVI (deceased.) Spent night at KAURAVI.

10th OCTOBER, 1951 : Walked through to APIRAVI village. Inspected village. Routine administration. Inspected cemetries for the three villages of KAURAVI, KOIRAVI and APIRAVI. Settling civil suits without resorting to Court action - to satisfaction of all parties concerned. Returned to KAURAVI and stores were carried round the beach to where canoe had been left. Thence through small passage to the BAROI River. Crossing the BAROI was an experience. To effect this crossing took nigh on an hour in the double canoe and when about 400 yards off-shore two very large village canoes fully manned with paddlers came to our assistance. With one on either side of the patrol's canoes we battled the last stage of the crossing. It was necessary for natives to sit on the prow of each canoe to endeavour to prevent the waves swamping all four canoes. In addition to this one native in each canoe was fully occupied bailing. To have effected the crossing in a single canoe would not have been practicable that day. I was met on arrival at the KINIBO villages by F.E. DAVISON, Esq., of the EDUCATION Department and T. COLE, ESQ., Crocodile Shooter, at present operating in the KINIBO area. Spent the night as a guest of Mr. DAVISON at KINIBO.

11th OCTOBER, 1951 : From KINIBO re-crossed the BAROI River again resorting to four canoes. The trip in itself was quite thrilling. However, patrol stores and records had to be guarded very closely. I am pleased to say that there were no losses sustained as a result of the crossings of the BAROI River. Proceeded to BAREA village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Then to the burial grounds which were inspected. TOMU-KABU arrived at BAREA village and the amount of £2-18-6d. was distributed to 16 contributors, in his presence. Returned across the BAROI River to the KINIBO group of villages where I spent the night.

12th OCTOBER, 1951 : To AKIARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Settling civil suits. Thence to MIRAIARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. These two villages are known as 'KINIBO RAVIPAKA.' (P/R No. 1/1951-52 refers.) Conducted Court for Native Matters on case of 'indecent assault.' Spent the night at KINIBO.

13th OCTOBER, 1951 : To NAVARARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village. Settling civil suits. Thence to NAVARARAVI village. Routine administration. Refunded the amount of £7-11-0d. among 66 contributors in the presence of TOMU-KABU. Then in the presence of Mr. DAVISON of KINIBO checked the boundaries of the piece of land which has been purchased for the KINIBO AREA SCHOOL during His Honour the Administrator's recent visit to KINIBO. Area of this land totals 4 acres. Boundaries have been changed from the original 10 chains x 4 chains to 5 chains x 5 chains. A foreshore right-of-way one-and-a-half chains wide has been left between the normal h.w. mark and the front boundary of the land. Inspected NAVARARAVI village and the burials grounds of all four of the KINIBO villages. Spent the night at KINIBO again.

14th OCTOBER, 1951 : Routine administration among the four (4) KINIBO villages. Settling of civil suits. Departed KINIBO and travelled up the East bank of the BAROI River to the KAIOPA Creek. Through this creek to the URIKA River which was followed down to IKINU village. Routine administration. A brawl between two natives in the precincts of the village attracted the attention of the Village Councillor of IKINU. These two natives were dealt with in a Court for Natives Matters. Two cases conducted on charges of 'unlawfully striking.' Justice was swiftly administered for these two mal-contents. Spent the night at IKINU village.

16th OCTOBER, 1951 : Inpected IKIMU village and housing. Two cases dealt with in Court for Native Matters on charges of 'wilfully neglecting to re air house within a reasonable time.' To KAKAMIRAVI village. Routine administration. Settling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. To the burial grounds which were inspected. Refunded £7-5-0d. to 89 IKIMU contributors and £6-5-0d. to 25 KAKAMIRAVI contributors in the presence of TOMU-KABU. Departed and crossed the URIKA River mouth and round the point to AKOMA village. Routine administration. Settling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Inspected cemetry. Refunded the amount of £--0d. to 23 AKOMA contributors in the presence of TOMU-KABU. Thence back to the URIKA River up to the URIKA Creek which was followed through passing the L.M.S. Station at URIKA on to MAIRAUMIRU village. Spent the night here.

16th OCTOBER, 1951 : Routine administration at MAIRAUMIRU. Inspection village and housing. Inspected cemetry. Settling civil suits. Refunded £6-0-0d. to 14 contributors in the presence of TOMU-KABU. Refunded the amount of £3-10-0d to 8 natives of RAVIKIVAU No. 2 who had previously contributed to the 'share-fund,' in the presence of TOMU-KABU. Thence across the PAMARUA River mouth and round the point to KAPAI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Inspected cemetry. Conducted Court for Native Matters on charge of 'wilfully neglecting to repair house within a reasonable time.' Thence proceeded up the PAMARUA River to the AUKIA River and through a small passage to the open sea. Thence through the AI'A Creek to AIVEI village. Spent the night here.

17th OCTOBER, 1951 : Routine administration at AIVEI village. Inspected housing and village. Inspected burial ground. Then to APIOMI. Routine administration. Conducted Court for Native Matters on charge of 'unlawfully striking.' Inspected village and housing. Inspected burial ground. Departed and proceeded up the AIVEI River to the AUWANO Creek which was followed through till it brought us back to the AIVEI. Thence to the AI'A Creek which was followed as far as RAVIKIVAU No. 2 village. Notified of the death of V.C. No. 9 MAIRAU-AIARI of RAVIKIVAU No. 2. Conducted Court for Native Matters on charge of 'adultery.' Routine administration. Night at RAVIKIVAU No. 2.

18th OCTOBER, 1951: Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Conducted Court for Native Matters on charge of 'wilfully neglecting to repair house within a reasonable time.' Inspected cemetry. Departed RAVIKIVAU No. 2 and back to the AIVEI River which was followed down to the BARI River. Up the BARI River and through to the POIKI River. This was followed up to the OLD LARI Group of villages. Spent the night at OLD LARI.

19th OCTOBER, 1951 : To ONOROAVI village. Routine administration. Conducted Court for Native Matters on charge of 'unlawfully striking.' Inspected village and housing. Thence to AIKAVARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Settling civil suits. Then to KAIRIRAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Returned to rest house. At this stage a native reported seeing the launch 'BARETO' pass the POIKI-FUAUA juntion. (I now understand that this was at that time en-route to IHU Patrol Post.) Crossed the POIKI River to RAVIKAUPARA village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence up the POIKI River to RAVIKIVAU No. 1 village. Routine administration. Court for Native Matters conducted on charge of 'unlawfully striking.' Inspected village and housing. Thence back to the Rest House where patrol stores were loaded on to the canoes. Down to the FUAU River to the PAMARUA River and thence in to the IVO River which was followed down to the MAPAIO Group of villages. Spent the night at MAPAIO rest house.

20th OCTOBER, 1951 : Walked through the MAPAIO group of villages to the KAIRU'U group working first at AMIRAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Settling civil suits. Then to NAVARARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to MAPAIO group commencing at KAIRIRAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AIKAVARAVI village. Routine administration. Settling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. At this stage the amount of £2-12-10d was repaid to 21 contributors from the KAIRU'U villages in the presence of TOMU-KABU. Then the amount of £59-5-0d. was distributed to 111 contributors of AIKAVARAVI in the presence of TOMU-KABU. Then to RAVIKIVAU No. 1 Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Then to OKAIKAIRU village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to ONORAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Refunded the amount of £10-0-0d. to 20 contributors in the presence of TOMU-KABU Thence to RAVIKAURARU. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Tehnce returned to the rest house. Purchased a quantity of native foods from the people in the MAPAIO and KAIRU'U groups of villages amounting to 1,220 lbs weight. These to be used on return to BEARA Patrol Post to victual station personnel. Stores were loaded on to canoes and patrol departed down the IVO River in to the PORIA River which led on to the MAVAU River and thence in to the BAROI River. Followed the BAROI to the WAME River and so to the London Missionary Society Native Hospital at KAUNA. Spent the night here as a guest of Dr. N. A. ANDERSEN and Mrs. ANDERSEN.

21st OCTOBER, 1951 : From KAUNA to the Sawmillers & Traders site at PORT ROMILLY. Here Mr. M. ZACHAR of the Australasian Petroleum Company Survey party offered to convey me to BEARA in a seine boat which he had at his disposal. Proceeded down the WAME River aboard the seine boat to the POA-WAME Junction. Thence up the POA River and back to BEARA Patrol Post. Patrol stores and personnel returned by the same route in the two canoes.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo---------- END OF THE DIARY.

Herbert. E. Clark

(HERBERT. E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.

24th OCTOBER, 1951.

INTRODUCTION :- This is the first patrol since I have been at BEARA when I have been able to devote the bulk of my time to administration. After (four (4) census patrols this was indeed a welcome change. I feel that this was the case for the natives as well as myself. I had the added advantage of contacting these people during census patrols and then furthering this contact at a more leisurely rate on this patrol. I was, fortunately, familiar with all the villages and village officials and this, naturally enough, lead to a greater understanding of subjects under discussion in the villages. I personally felt stisfied with the patrol.

I do not consider the patrol was rushed although it may appear in some instances that quite a number of villages were dealt with in the one day. This was possible due to the fact that villages are in groups (this is discussed in my previous Patrol Reports Nos. 3/1950-51; 1/1951-52 and 2/1951-52.) It is natural that these groups often have common problems and although each village was dealt with indivually many of the problems were discussed by the group as a whole.

It is difficult to prolong patrols over more than 14 days on a one-man station when the ration situation has to be continually considered for station personnel. I find it seldom satisfactory to issue for longer periods than 2 weeks.

With the exception of a light shower of rain on the 13th OCTOBER no rain fell during the patrol. This made conditions for patrolling generally very pleasant. However, there arose the problem of drinking water. Until we reached the AIVEI River all water was unsuitable for drinking. However, it was of course used for cooking purposes. It was not a case of merely boiling the water to make it suitable for drinking. The water was salt water which I find most unpalatable. Wells were dry and even Mr. DAVIDSON at KIMIBO (who is without a tank) was waterless. Tides were very high for the first week and throughout strong S.E. winds prevailed.

Although no census was conducted during the patrol all villages were fully occupied at the time of the patrol. I am quite aware of the fact that the people are not living in their villages continually, of course. Prior to my departing on patrol all villages were given at least one week's notice of the patrol's visit.

I considered it unwise and even dangerous to attempt this patrol in the station canoe. For that reason I hired two canoes from a local village. These were lashed together and stores were stacked on a raised platform and lashed down. This necessitated a crew of 12 paddlers - 6 in either canoe. The two canoes were paid for at the rate of 9/4d each for the period and Beara Voucher B56/51-52 refers. I would strongly advise against non-swimmers attempting this patrol unless under most favourable weather conditions.

The patrol was a happy one and excellent relations were maintained with village natives throughout.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :- There is nothing of a disturbing nature with regard to the native situation generally. The MARIKI ISLAND, KIMIBO, IKINU, URIKA ISLAND and ALELE ISLAND villages were visited by me in JULY last. The AIVEI RIVER and OLD IARI and IVO RIVER villages I visited in AUGUST and it was only a month since I had last been to the FUA RIVER villages. The time factor between visits had hardly allowed for any noticeable deterioration of the native situation.

As previously mentioned many of the villages are in groups. The situation of all villages and their grouping has been discussed in my earlier reports.

The existence of small scattered settlements or 'kombatis' was again noticed. All villages were advised of the disadvantages of this type of isolated living. I have told the people it is my intention to visit all these isolated settlements within in next couple of months. During this patrol three houses were ordered to be destroyed owing to the fact that they were in an insanitary condition and incapable of being made sanitary. These houses were, in each instance, destroyed by the owner of the houses. I issued no instructions to the effect that another house should be erected in their stead. To have done this, would in my opinion, have been to condone the isolated living in 'kombatis.'

His Honour the Administrator visited the MARIKI ISLAND villages of KAURAVI, KOIRAVI and APIARAVI in late SEPTEMBER. At that time I believe that His Honour noted the absence of KOIRAVI natives from their village. I investigated this while at KOIRAVI. The result of my findings is that I understand that the KOIRAVI people have built thirteen (13) houses on a piece of land known as AI'ERRA in the vicinity of the PIM RIVER mouth. This was done without reference to this patrol post. When I asked the reason

for this the people stated that there was no reason other than that they wanted a change. Some 12 months ago these people made a similar move and Patrol Officer Mr. E. O. GRAHAM advised the people to return to their village. This they had done. I have been told that these 13 houses are in an insanitary condition. Therefore, it is my intention to visit this area and inspect them before the end of OCTOBER. The trip can be made from BEARA to AI'ERSA and return in one day with favourable tides.

The KOIRAVI people do not wish to migrate to AI'ERSA. The settlement is, from all accounts, a make-shift settlement where the lazier people migrate in order to avoid their obligations with regard to cleaning and maintaining their village proper. The Village Constable has to travel to AI'ERSA if he wishes to issue any instructions to these people regarding cleaning of village. More often than not the few people remaining in the village at KOIRAVI do the maintenance unassisted.

I shall report on this settlement after I have seen it.

TOIU-KABU did not accompany the patrol although he was present at each village where monies were distributed. These monies were those referred to in my Patrol Reports Nos. 1 & 2/1951-52. TOIU-KABU's influence is very evident in the villages of MAIPENAIRU and the MAPAIO Group. This MAPAIO Group consists of KAIRIRAVI, AIKAVARAVI, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, OKAIKENAIRU, OMOPORAVI and RAVIKAUPARA. However, the OLD IARI group of villages consisting of OMOPORAVI, AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, RAVIKAUPARA and RAVIKIVAU No. 1 are not so strongly influenced by TOIU.

A proposal was made to me by the MAIPENAIRU and all MAPAIO villages to the effect that these people all wished to migrate to MAIPENAIRU and join forces. They expressed the desire to abandon all the ravi names and that they wanted to be known as I'AI people. This word I'AI is the native version of IARI. However, this will in all probability not encompass the group of villages now known as OLD IARI. The OLD IARI and MAPAIO groups of villages are all, of course, IARI speaking peoples with a common background. However, the break-a-way of the MAPAIO and MAIPENAIRU villages took place soon after the war.

The reason for the proposal is that the natives want to unite to form a co-operative trading enterprise. This will revolve mainly about copra production and also they expressed the desire to commence trading activities. I have made it clear to the people concerned that no move is to be made in this direction without the prior approval of the District Commissioner, at Kikori.

I cannot say that I approve of the proposed move for a number of reasons. Under the heading of 'NATIVE AFFAIRS' in my Patrol Report No. 1/1951-52 I discussed at some length the matter of land and palms on URIKA ISLAND which is Crown Land. For this reason alone I think that such a move would lead to ill-feeling among the other coastal villages. However, even more important is the fact that if there is a population of over 1,200 natives living at MAIPENAIRU village there will be innumerable instances of sago stealing. These people's sago lands are some distance from MAIPENAIRU.

If the lesson taught at the time of the settlement of HEVASHA has been digested then I think it unwise to permit these mass migration to take place. HEVASHA was Gazetted as a Forbidden Settlement during 1950 and I consider that the same would eventually happen with regard to MAIPENAIRU if the migration is allowed.

It is my opinion that the settlement would last only as long as the supply of nuts in the Government Plantation at NONAIRU which is adjacent to MAIPENAIRU.

The people are very insistent in their desire for a trade store at MAIPENAIRU village. I should point out that TOMU-KABU, himself, made very few comments or suggestions in any of these matters. However, his closer followers were his spokesmen expressing TOMU's wishes and views. It is difficult to ascertain whether these proposals are, in fact, the wishes of the people or whether they are temporarily swayed by TOMU to make these demands. I have never been approached by the average village native on these matters. It is only when they are all gathered together and in the presence of TOMU-KABU and his henchmen that these opinions are voiced. One of the chief spokemen is AUWA-AKIA referred to on page 9 of my Patrol Report No1/1951-52.

I was informed that two natives are at present at the Government School at SOGERI undergoing training in Trade Store management. When they have completed their training at SOGERI I was told that they would be the two who would control the activities of the new MAIPENAIRU Trade Store. I advised the people of the provisions of the Trading With Native Ordinance. The names of these two trainees are KAIRAPU-TOMU and MAIRAU-TOMU. Both are of MAIPENAIRU village. It would be greatly appreciated if some details of the background of these two natives could forwarded here. I am under the impression that they will be shortly returning to MAIPENAIRU village. The people appear to be anxiously awaiting their arrival - as if it were the beginning of some new era.

Spokesmen representing MAIPENAIRU and the MAIPAIO villages stated that they ~~xxxxxx~~ thought it was time for the Government to compensate them for all the damage done during the war. I was rather astonished at this for, unless I am mistaken, there was no war in the PURARI area. I made enquiries from local European Residents who have more or less corroborated this belief. I have explained that patrols were made after the war to investigate claims for war damage compensation. Claims which were considered genuine have been paid already as far as I can ascertain.

I am at a loss to know the reason for this demand. It is not the compensation for damage I am sure. Unless it is that the people were ascertaining if the war damage scheme was still an open 'go.' This is the first request of this nature since I have been at BEARA. I can only put it down to the native idea of 'giving the new man a try out.' When it was explained that the payment of war damage compensation had ceased during 1950 the natives adopted the attitude of 'oh well it doesn't matter. We just wanted to know all about it.'

While at MAIPENAIRU and the MAPAIO group of villages spokesmen approached me regarding the amount of £1081-16-0d at present in the Commonwealth Bank at Port Moresby. These natives stated that they wanted to make use of this amount of money. It was suggested that this be the nucleus of the proposed New Trading venture at MAIPENAIRU. It was explained to these people that this money is the joint property of all the PURARI villages and of no particular village or group of villages.

The people agreed that this is so. However, they stated that it did not seem possible for all the PURARI villages who had previously contributed to the ENA Company to agree on any set programme to decide what could be done with the money. In view of that the spokesmen wished to know what would eventually happen to this money. I explained that interest would be accumulating on the money. The natives stated that this was all very well but what good was that if they could not have the use of any of the money. The people are not quite satisfied with the present arrangement.

I feel that the people of MAIPMAIRU and the MAPAIO group of villages feel that they are being deprived of what is rightfully theirs. They are growing frustrated due to the fact that they cannot gain the backing of all the villages which originally contributed to the ENA Company. It would appear that the original scheme of purchasing a boat has gone by the board. It has been considered (Director of District Services and Native Affairs' Memorandum DS. 14/1/6(1) and attachment thereto refers) impossible to distribute the amount of £1081-16-0d. I would suggest that the alternative of providing amenities for the MAIARI people as a whole be adopted as soon as possible.

As it is not possible to distribute the monies to the contributors I would suggest that the money be divided among the villages of this district on a percentage basis. That is to take the number of villages and their respective populations and divide the money on this basis either in cash or in kind in the form of agricultural or pastoral supplies. These payments would be made to the Villages and not to individuals of course. If this proposition is not practicable or strictly legal I suggest that some scheme be introduced as soon as possible. It will certainly be in the interests of the natives and native administration. If nothing is done I think that this amount of money lying idle will eventually lead to discontent among the closer followers of TOMU-KABU. It is not possible for me to say that TOMU-KABU is responsible for this feeling but anybody is entitled to an opinion.

TOMU-KABU suggested to me that he should accompany me on a patrol of the whole district to ascertain the wishes of these people. I may add that previously a series of meetings were conducted for this same purpose (My memorandum 50/14/50-51 of 14th June, 1951 refers.) To unite the PURAVI people as a body in any enterprise is, in my opinion, not possible. I say this as a result of my personal contact with these people. The result of the ENA company should corroborate this. These people do not have a common origin nor do they in the main have the vital ingredient of initiative without which any enterprise must fail. Certainly the MAPAIO and MAIPMAIRU people have a common background and similar interests and from indications the initiative. However, the scheme appears to revlove about the remainder of the ENA 'Fund.'

During the patrol the amount of £109-16-4d was distributed among 331 contributors in the presence of TOMU-KABU and Interpreter EVARA-KARARA. A complete list of these names is held in file at this patrol post duly signed by myself and these two natives. Should a copy of these names be required elsewhere they could be prepared on advice. The payments effected by me do not agree with those listed on my page 6 of Patrol Report No. 3/1951-52. The reason for this is that an additional 10/- was collected from AIKAVARAVI and 1/- from NAVARARAVI was accounted for when it was discovered that one contributor's name had been omitted from the original list I checked during AUGUST. This of course altered the total for NAVARARAVI (KINIBO) from £2-10-8d to £2-11-8d.

The amount of £34-10-0d contributed by 49 natives of MAIPMAIRU is still in the charge of OAU-AM living at the KILA KILA camp. This amount, of course, could not be returned. (My P/R No. 3/1951-52 page 6 refers). With the exception of this amount all monies have been refunded satisfactorily.

Some villagers expressed the wish to open Banking Accounts for the village with this money. They were told that every assistance would be given to this.

Details of share monies re-distributed during patrol are :-

VILLAGE	AMOUNT £ - s - d	No. of CONTRIBUTORS
AIKAVARAVI	59 - 5 - 0	111
RAVIKIVAU No. 2	3 - 10 - 0	8
IKINU	7 - 5 - 0	29
MAIPENAIRU	6 - 0 - 0	12
KAIRU'U (2 villages)	3 - 12 - 10	21
AKOMA	3 - 9 - 0	23
ONOPORAVI	10 - 0 - 0	20
KAKARIRAVI	6 - 5 - 0	25
KARARARAVI (KINIBO)	1 - 10 - 4	13
KAVIPAKA (KINIBO)	3 - 9 - 0	25
NAVARARAVI (KINIBO)	2 - 11 - 8	28
BARA	2 - 18 - 6	16
	£109 - 16 - 4	331

Again I would suggest that the £24-10-0d held by ORE-API be repaid as soon as possible.

I noticed a deterioration in the MARIKI ISLAND villages of KAURAVI, KOIRAVI and APIRAVI. This is a pity for originally I considered these three villages the best in this district. The reason for the change is the unstability of the KOIRAVI people and the effects this has had on the two adjoining villages. However, I think that there will be a marked improvement after the temporary lapse.

I was pleased to note great improvement in the village of MAIPENAIRU. TOMU-KAJU has now shifted his residnece from AIKAVARAVI (MAPAIO) to MAIPENAIRU.. He advised me at BEARA prior to effecting this change and I raised no objection at that time.

All the MAPAIO and KAIRU'U villages showed a marked improvement since previous visits. These villages are in a long line which I would estimate to be nearly one mile in length. Starting from the northern-most village and working down the IVO River we have RAVIKAUPARA, ONOPORAVI, OKAIKENAIRU, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, AIKAVARAVI, KAKARAVI, NAVARARAVI and APIRAVI. Quite an impressive site.

At the OLD LARI villages I noted an improvement since the last visitxx. However, I still consider that these villages are unhealthy and my recommendations made in Patrol Report No.2/1951-52 still stand unaltered. In view of the fact that I have not heard any definite result of these recommendations I issued a number of instructions at the OLD LARI villages for certain essential repairs to be carried out within three months.

Thirteen (13) Courts for Native Matters were conducted during the patrol. All of these were very recent offences. In fact two of these offences were committed practically in the presence of the Magistrate. Natives were always encouraged to listen to the Court proceedings. I think that this serves as, a training, to a small degree, in the ways of the Court. This is a phase of our work of which the native, generally, is quite ignorant. However, I was quite surprised when one witness who I had remembered previously paying attention to Court procedure was affirmed and quite unprompted said "My name is ---- and I live at ---- village and I know this man in the Court." It reminded me of days in CPS in Moresby.

A number of civils suits of a minor nature were settled without resorting to Court action to the satisfaction of all parties concerned. The majority of these civil suits are, in actual fact, settled prior to my arrival in the village. Often after I have passed my opinion the natives will say 'yes, that is the way we have already decided before you left BIARA.' However, I always feel that time spent on these innumerable minor disputes is time well-spent from an administrative point-of-view.

The same requests for the Government to officially participate in disputes of marriage and death payments were received. These were referred to village elders and officials.

There were no apparent signs of any subversive activities in any of the villages visited. Generally, I would sum up the native situation as being quite satisfactory.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK :- There is no shortage of food in any of the villages visited. These people are classified more as food collectors than cultivators. In all cases staple is sago and supplemented mainly by coconut. There are no pertinent remarks on this subject which I have not already covered in my previous reports.

All stores for the patrol's needs were purchased en route and paid for with trade tobacco. In addition to this 1,220 lbs weight of native foods were purchased from the MAPAIO and KAIRU'U people for the requirements of this patrol post. All these purchases were made with cash.

All livestock seen appeared quite healthy.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH :- There is no record of any medical patrols to these villages. Health is of quite a high standard. When I say no medical patrols I refer to patrols by the Department of Public Health. However, previous officers (and myself) have been accompanied by Native Medical Orderlies. In this instance I was accompanied by N.M.O. EVO'O-PIRIKA. Of course the N.M.O. gives no injections whatsoever. EVO'O-PIRIKA performed quite well throughout.

The natives of the four KINIBO villages of AKIARAVI, MIRAIARAVI, KAKARARAVI and NAVARARAVI are joining forces to construct a dwelling and Medical Aid Station for a Native Medical Assistant recently graduated from the Idubada Medical Training School. These natives approached me some time ago requesting that a graduate of this school be stationed at KINIBO. It is anticipated that the new appointment will arrive at KINIBO within a month or so. The Medical Assistant from KIKORI and myself intend to travel to KINIBO for the occasion. These KINIBO natives appear enthusiastic about the setting-up of a Medical Aid Post in their midst.

Compared to previous patrols very few treatments were given. Details of these are :-

COMPLAINT	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
YAWS	1	3	1	1
SCABIES	-	-	1	-
BOILS	1	-	-	-
TROPICAL ULCERS ..	1	-	-	-
INFECTED BREAST ..	-	1	-	-
CROCODILE BITE ..	-	1	-	-

This last case of a young woman bitten by a crocodile was a lucky one for the woman involved. The crocodile, fortunately, was only about 84 inches in length. However, she was badly gashed on both the back and breast.

In addition to the foregoing four cases of Venereal Disease were sent to the Native Hospital at KAPUNA for treatment. On checking with Dr. N.A. ANDERSEN, at KAPUNA, I learned that one of the female patients (V.D.) died shortly after arrival.

The provisions of the Native Regulations relating to Venereal Disease were explained to the village officials and people as a whole.

No pregnancies were noted during the patrol. However the patrol did not include census and consequently no statistics are attached to this report. I should say no new pregnancies were noted.

EDUCATION :- The patrol coincided with the Quarterly Committee of both the London Missionary Society and Seventh Day Adventist Mission bodies. Consequently no statistics are available for inclusion in this report as native teachers were absent from their village schools. From enquiries I would say that there has been very little change in attendances at village schools since my previous visits - one, two or three months ago - to these villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :- All travelling between villages was done by canoe. Villages paths were in a well-kept conditions. Most outstanding being the new paths which have been well-made in the MAIAO group of villages. These were not ordered done. The main path leading through all villages is approximately four to five feet in width and drained on either side. A number of decorative shrubs have also been planted bordering this path.

There was noticed improvement in the board-walks in the OLD IARI villages. At the village of AIVEI a new wharf had been constructed by the people. Adjacent to this they had also constructed a boat-shed to accommodate a number of the village canoes. This was a spontaneous effort on the part of the natives.

VILLAGES :- Thirty-two villages were inspected during the patrol. Most outstanding of the villages were the MAIAO and MAIRAU groups. The poorest (and incidentally, poorest in the BEAU district) was again the OLD IARI group. I still consider that in the interests of the people these OLD IARI villages should be Gazetted as Forbidden Settlements (my P/R No. 2/1951-52 refers.)

Where it was considered necessary instructions to repair houses were issued and recorded in the Village Constables' registers. In each instance an adequate period has been allowed - varying up to four (4) months.

Five (5) natives were prosecuted for failing to comply with previous instructions issued with regards to repairing of houses. Each case was one of wilful neglect to repair even though a more than adequate period had been allowed for the task in hand.

One (1) only native was prosecuted for failing to keep clean his part of the village. He had openly defied the Village Constable and refused to keep clean the part of the village allotted to him by the Village Constable. I considered it necessary that this native should be punished within the provisions of the Native Regulations.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :- Village Constables and Councillors appeared to be performing good work.

I regret to report the death of V.C. No. 9, MAIRAU-AIARI of RAVIKIVAU No. 2. He was an old man. His successor, in my opinion, should be KOIVI-AUMAI (page 10 of my P/R No. 2/1951-52 refers.) The necessary recommendation is being completed on the appropriate form and will be forwarded for approval in due course. In the interim I have instructed KOIVI-AUMAI to fill the vacancy until further notice.

The most outstanding Village Constable seen (and in my opinion in the BEARA District) is V.C. No. 21 AI'IA'A-ARIA of APIRAVI (KAIRU'U) village. (Page 5 of my P/R No. 3/1950-51 refers).

Other outstanding Village Constables are V.C. No. 23 KAIRI-KAIRIOPA of APIRAVI (MANIKI ISLAND); V.C. No. 10 KIRI-MORIA of AIVEI and V.C. No. 18 BAI'KU-KAIRI of MIVARARAVI (KINIBO).

I was pleased to ntoice a great improvement in V.C. No. 3 MURI-AVAI of MAIMNAIRU. His task is a difficult one and I have endeavoured to encourage this man. He has responded to the encouragement and has taken new interest in his task. I doubt very much, if in his position, he would ever have the confidence of the people or their backing but I think that in time he may regain their respect.

The death of Councillor AIOKO-NAIARI of KOIRAVI was reported during the patrol. He was replaced by EMAU-IPAI at the peoples' request.

The people of AKIARAVI and MIRAIARAVI (KINIBO RAVI.ARA) wished to dispense with the services of Councillor KAIRU-AUWA owing to his lack of interest in village affiars. They elected in his stead one KIRIKA-KAIRI a suitable type of man.

The people of KAKARIRAVI advised that they wished to replace DOARI-EVO'O with a more energetic Councillor named KARARA-VA'ARA.

CENSUS :- No census work was carried out during the patrol.

CARRIERS :- Twelve (12) village natives were employed for the duration of the patrol. Each received the amount of 9/4d on Beara Voucher B35/51-52 of 22nd October, 1951.

MISSIONS :- There are two Mission bodies operating in the areas visited. The London Missionary Society and the Seventh Day Adventist Mission. The L.M.S. Have a station at URIKA on URIKA ISLAND (at present unstaffed by European Missionaries although in the charge of Samoan native Missionaries.) In addition there is the L.M.S. Native Hospital at KAFUNA. Dr. & Mrs. N. A. ANDERSEN and two children have now returned from furlough. Sister A. MARTIN is also at KAFUNA and was in charge during the Doctor's absence. She expects to depart for FIFE BAY in the very near future.

The S.D.A. Mission have no European Missionaries in the areas visited.

All Native Missionaries are the same as mentioned in previous reports with the exception of the BAREA (S.D.A.) Native teacher who has now left the district.

FIREARMS :- No new permits have been issued since my previous patrols to these villages nor are their any additional firearms.

No requests for Special Arms Permits were made.

Mr. T. COLE, crocodile shooter at the time of the patrol operating in the KINIBO area has one .303 rifle and one 12 G shot-gun.

LAW AND JUSTICE :- Thirteen natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the course of the patrol.

Details of the cases heard and dealt with are listed on page 13 :-

OFFENCE	LAID UNDER	CONV.	ACQUIT.	TOTAL
WILFUL NEGLECT TO REPAIR HOUSE	NRO 101(6)	5	-	5
WILFULLY REFUSING TO CLEAN PART OF VILLAGE	NRO 101(4)	1	-	1
INDECENT ASSAULT	NRO 87	1	-	1
UNLAWFULLY STRIKING	NRO 71(a)	5	-	5
ADULTERY	NRO 84(1)	1	-	1
		13	-	13

REST HOUSES :- All rest houses were in good condition at the time of the patrol. Situations of rest houses have been dealt with in previous reports. There are no further comments I wish to add.

TRAVELLING TIMES :- I noted very little difference in times between villages during this patrol as compared with previous patrols. As far as hand-paddled canoe times are concerned I think that previous travelling times I have given would be best left unaltered.

RECRUITING :- As no census was attempted during the patrol I am unable to quote any reliable figures. However, there seems little change since previous visits by me.

I would again suggest that until such times at the OLD IARI villages have been rehabilitated they be closed to recruiting. (Page 18 of my P/R No. 3/1951-52 refers.)

LANGUAGES :- The various linguistic groups have been discussed in my earlier reports. I have no further observations to make.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.C. :- There were no volunteers from this patrol.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. :- Two natives approached me during the patrol with regard to rejoing the Native Battalion. Details of these two natives are :-

REG. NO.	RANK	NAME	VILLAGE	SERVICE	DISCHARGED
PN 3619	PTE.	EVO'O - PIRIKA IKINU		21 MONTHS	31/8/1946
PN 643	PTE.	PAIMURU	KAIRU'U	38 MONTHS	20/6/1946

Could these particulars be brought before the notice of the Commanding Officer of the P.I.B. please. Should the natives be required after perusing their old records arrangements can be made to move them to Port Moresby on advice.

ADMINISTRATION RECRUITS :- No volunteers from this patrol.

CEMETERIES :- All villages have their own cemetries or burial grounds. Apparently it is some years since these were last inspected and consequently they were not of a very high standard.

None of the cemetries are a very long distance from the villages although quite far enough for health reasons in my opinion.

at BARRA village there were two cemetries - one on either end of the village. One is for the big men or leaders of village life and the other for the small men and children.

Instructions for the maintenance of burials grounds were issued where it was considered necessary.

PATROL REPORT No. K/VCT-5/51. [illegible]

[illegible] :- It is [illegible] to conduct a [illegible] patrol [illegible] DISTRICT. It is hoped at the [illegible] District Commissioner, KIKORI, will be able to accompany [illegible] this proposed patrol.

COURT OF [illegible] AND LAND DISPUTES. The following matters were reported for [illegible]:-

1. KUKUMBA, LIKELEO
2. TOBACCO, NATIVE TWIST [illegible] stems

VILLAGE CONSTABLE'S PAY :- V.C. No. 7 [illegible] KAVIKIVA [illegible] was paid the amount of £1 for the 1950-51 period.

Next-of-Kin of V.C. No. 3 [illegible]-TARO of KAVIKIVA No. was paid the amount of £1-6-0d which amount was owing to the deceased at the time of his death on [illegible], 1951.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY :- The [illegible] performed [illegible] during the patrol. Individual reports are hereunder :-

REG. NO. 6277 CONSTABLE KAUTA :- This [illegible] and is an asset to patrol work. He is quiet, generally [illegible] will break out occasionally with some humourous remark. Pays attention to detail when performing his duties.

Herbert. T. Clark

(HERBERT. T. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.
27th OCTOBER, 1951.

REG. NO. [illegible] CONSTABLE [illegible] :- [illegible] carrying out instructions to the best of his ability. However, lacks any show of initiative.

Herbert. T. Clark

(HERBERT. T. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.
27th OCTOBER, 1951.

REG. NO. 6337 CONSTABLE TAUNAUA :- This is his third patrol with me. He is improving all the time. He is the junior constable at BEARA and does not lack enthusiasm. Is a very willing man and an asset on patrol.

Herbert. T. Clark

(HERBERT. T. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.
27th OCTOBER, 1951.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT :- Nil.

This patrol report submitted to the District Commissioner, KIKORI, for your information, necessary action and comment, please.

Herbert. T. Clark

(HERBERT. T. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BEARA PATROL POST.

27th OCTOBER, 1951.

30/2/82

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 234/30-1/51-52.

Office of the District Commissioner,
KIKORI. GULF DIVISION.

21st November, 1951.

The Director,
Department District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO.4 of 1951/52 - BEARA POLICE POST.

Please find attached in triplicate the abovementioned report.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Page 6. I am against the proposal of the MAIPAIO and MAIPENAIRU people joining forces and rebuilding a new village at MAIPENAIRU on EURIKA Island. MAPAIO is the new village on the IVO River, tributary of the PURARI and has a population of approximately 1200. Some of the people (MAPAIO) are from the old IARI Villages and MAPAIO is the best village I have seen in the area. It would be ridiculous for them to move to EURIKA or MAIPENAIRU.

As suggested by the P.O. the sago areas of the MAIPAIO people are up the PURARI and to move to MAIPENAIRU would no doubt lead to numerous cases of stealing sago from other people.

There is no reason why these people cannot set-up a trading venture in their own village. I propose to ask the Co-operative Officer from KEREMA or IHU to visit this area and go into the matter thoroughly in regard to trading etc., and the matter of using the coconuts at EURIKA (Crown Land) will be discussed. As pointed out by the Patrol Officer if we allow one area to use the nuts other villages in the vicinity will feel that they also have a right to use the area and ill-feeling amongst the population is one thing that we wish to avoid.

It is of course natural that when the nuts are completely used the settlement would fall into disrepair and possibly abandonned. However I am not in favour of the move, especially as these people of MAPAIO have just completed the new village.

Page 7, Para 2.

Could some information be forwarded please on the two natives mentioned, KARUPU-TOMU and MAIRAU-TOMU. If these men have been trained for Co-op activities they are possibly with Mr. Millar, the Co-operative Registrar, and not at SOGERI.

Para 3.

There was no damage in the area during the war and the natives have no claim whatsoever in regard to the villages and it is possible they wanted, as the Patrol Officer points out, "try a new Officer".

Para 4.

The matter of the amount of £1031/16/- will be placed before a Co-operative Officer as soon as I can arrange for one from KEREMA to visit the area. I feel in this case that the money should be equally divided amongst the villages in the PURARI area. This would in my opinion settle any ill-feeling amongst the inhabitants.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No.

HEALTH. Page 10.

There is only one European Medical Assistant at KIKORI and his time is taken up with hospital work and he is unable to visit any of the far areas. I am arranging for a joint patrol in December between the E.M.A. here and the E.M.A. at KEREMA. This matter has been discussed with the E.M.A. who agrees that the patrol should be done in conjunction with the western end of the KEREMA District.

The setting up of a medical post at KINIPO would be a good idea but to date I have not heard of any Native Medical Orderlies coming here from IDABADA School.

(L.J.O'MALLEY)
ACTG. DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
GULF DIVISION.

30-2-82

3rd December, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1951/52 - BEARA PATROL POST

Mr. Patrol Officer H.E. Clark's Report together with your covering memorandum have been received with thanks. This Patrol should have been of much benefit to the native people visited and Mr. Clark's enthusiasm for his Patrol work is appreciated. It is hoped that the follow-up Patrol was undertaken, as it is only by regular patrolling by officers who take a keen and intelligent interest in the welfare of the native people that definite progress and lasting improvement among them is made. No patrol should be hurried unless there is some special reason for haste. The good relations established with the people by the Patrol were noted.

I agree with you that the proposal of the MAIPAIO people to move from their new village on the IVO river to MAIPENAIRU is misguided and they should be persuaded against it.

The two natives KARUPU-TOM and MAIRAU-TOMU have not been with Mr. Millar. They both commenced a two year pre-vocational course at SOGERI Training Centre. KARUPU-TOMU is still there having almost completed his first year. MAIRAU-TOMU left school of his own accord and in general was unsatisfactory while at SOGERI and is now thought to be with A.P.C. in Port Moresby. A two year pre-vocational course fits a native for simple clerical work. Some continue their studies for a further three years and become native teachers (Teacher's Training Course).

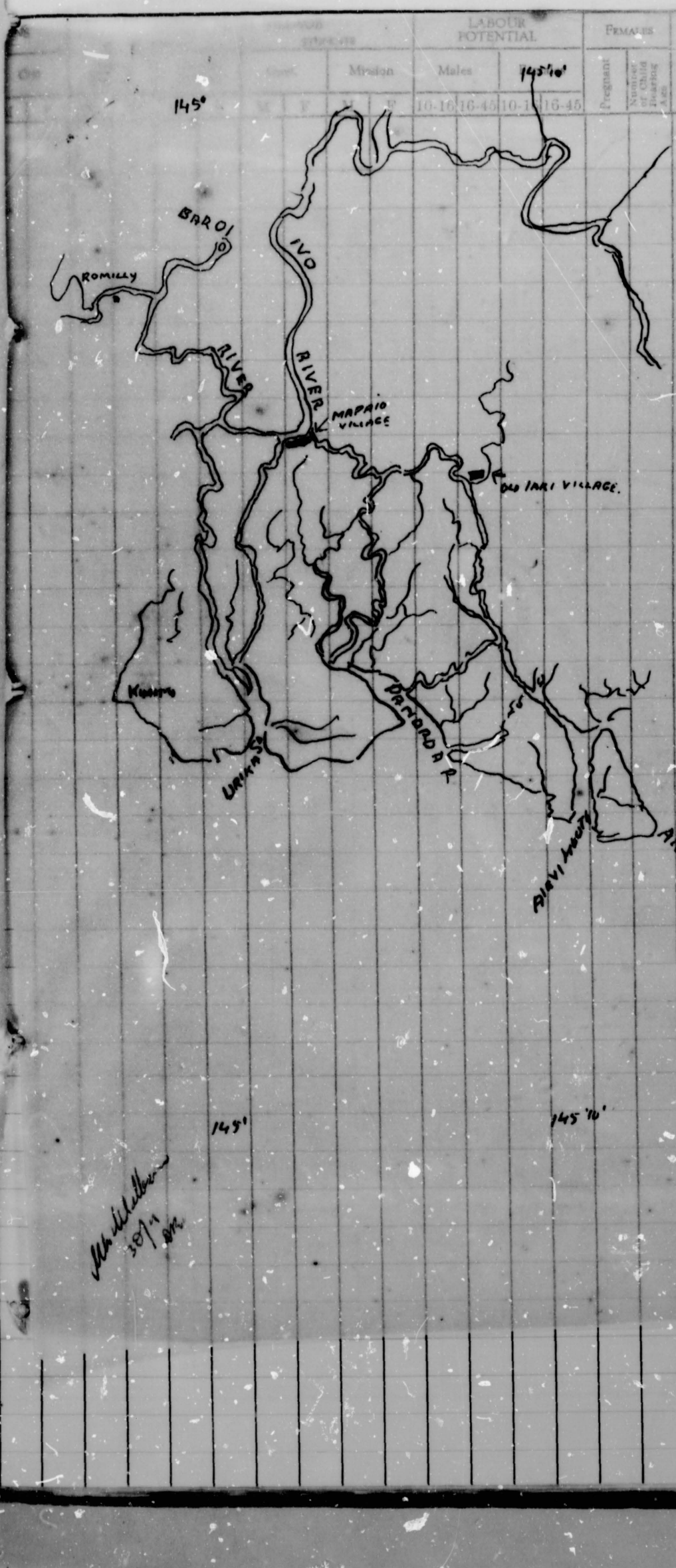
P/A 4/12

J. H. Jones
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

	LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentees)				GRAND TOTAL
	Mission		Males		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
	M	F	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (BEARA) Report No. 5 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by H. E. CLARK

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 5/11/1951 to 19/11/1951

Number of Days 15

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol 1) INSPECT VILLAGES, 2) COURTS N.M.
3) INSPECT CEMETRIES 4) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

D.D.S. + N.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA, GULF DIVISION. Report No. 5/1951-52.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled PUA RIVER, MARIKI ISLAND, KINIBO, IKINU, URIKA ISLAND, ALELE ISLAND, AIVEI RIVER, OLD IARI, IVO RIVER, MAVAU RIVER, BAROI RIVER and WAME RIVER Villages.

Patrol Accompanied by - Europeans NIL.

Natives 2 R.P.C.; 1 INTERPRETER and 11 CARRIERS.

Duration - From 5/11/1951 to 19/11/1951

Number of Days FIFTEEN (15)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services PUA RIVER, MARIKI ISLAND, KINIBO, IKINU, URIKA ISLAND, ALELE ISLAND, AIVEI RIVER, OLD IARI, IVO RIVER in OCTOBER, 1951 by H.E.CLARK, P.O. MAVAU RIVER, BAROI RIVER, in MAY, 1951 by H.E.CLARK, P.O. WAME RIVER in SEPTEMBER, 1951 by H.E.CLARK, P.O.

Medical NO RECORD OF ANY MEDICAL PATROLS.

Map Reference NO MAPS AVAILABLE FOR REFERENCE.

Objects of Patrol (1) Inspect Villages and housing;
(2) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(3) Inspect Cemetries and Burial grounds;
(4) Routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.
GULF DIVISION.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 5/1951-52.

Report of a patrol to the villages in the PUA RIVER, MARIKI ISLAND, KINIBO, IKINU, URIKA ISLAND, ALELE ISLAND, AIVEI RIVER, OLD IARI, IVO RIVER, MAVAU RIVER, BAROI RIVER and WAME RIVER areas.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Inspect Villages and housing;
2. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
3. Inspect Cemetries and Burial grounds;
4. Routine administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 2277 Constable KAUTA, RPC
Reg. No. 6397 Constable TAUITAUA, RPC
Interpreter AUKIRI-KEA'A w.e.f. 12/11/1951
and 11 Village Carriers.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : One (1) large village canoe and 11 paddlers.

DURATION : From 5th NOVEMBER, 1951 to 19th NOVEMBER, 1951.

NUMBER OF DAYS : Fifteen (15) days.

MAP REFERENCE : No maps available for reference.

VILLAGES VISITED : KORAVAKI, ORAVI, AKIARAVI, KAURAVI, KOIRAVI, APIRAVI, BAREA, AKIARAVI, MIRAIARAVI, KARARARAVI, NAVARARAVI, IKINU, KAKARIRAVI, AKOMA, MAIPENAIRU, KAPAI, AIVEI, APIOPI, RAVIKIVAU No. 2, ONOPORAVI, AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, RAVIKAUPARA, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, APIRAVI, NAVARARAVI, RAVIKAUPARA, ONOPORAVI, OKAIKENAIRU, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, KAIRIRAVI, AIKAVARAVI, KAIARAVI, UKUNUKUA, KAIRIMAI, EVARA and AIRAVI.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY :

5th NOVEMBER, 1951 : Departed BEARA Patrol Post in village canoe with stores for two weeks aboard. Down the PUA River to KORAVAKI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to ORAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AKIARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Back to KORAVAKI village. Departed on rising tide down the PUA River. Crossed the mouth of the WAME River and in to the KARAKAKO River which was followed down as far as the mouth of the PIE River and thence in to ROMILLY Sound. Negotiating the Sound was an uncomfortable episode. However, without mishap we reached AREA Passage and quieter waters. This was followed through to MARIKI ISLAND. Instead of beaching the canoe as has been the practice in the past we were able to make our way through a small creek to the back of the group of three villages. Stores were carried to the rest house at KAURAVI where the patrol spent the night.

6th NOVEMBER, 1951 : Routine administration at KAURAVI village. Inspected village and housing. Thence to KOIRAVI village. Routine administration. Three (3) Courts for Native Matters holden on counts of 'Unlawfully Striking.' Inspected village and housing. The amount of £35-0-4d. paid to the trustees of KOIRAVI copra on Voucher No. B48/51-52.

Thence to APIRAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Inspected burial grounds for the three villages of KAURAVI, KOIRAVI and APIRAVI. Thence back to KAURAVI where patrol stores were made ready and carried down to the beach. The canoe was ready on arrival. Made our way through a small passage to the BAROI River. Kept close to the bank and made our way down river to BAREA village where the patrol slept the night.

7th NOVEMBER, 1951 : Routine administration carried out at BAREA. Inspected village and housing. Court for Native Matters holden in which seven (7) natives were charged conjointly by the Village Constable, IARAI-KEMEVARA, for 'Wiful neglect to keep clean the part of the village allotted to them.' The amount of £31-16-8d. paid to the trustees of the BAREA Copra fund on Voucher No. B49/51-52. Inspected burial grounds. Departed BAREA and crossed the BAROI River. This was done without incident. Spent the night at KINIBO as a guest of Mr. F. DAVESON of the Department of EDUCATION. Very heavy storm during the night. Recorded at least 6 inches of rain during the night. Watched the Adult Literacy Class in session.

8th NOVEMBER, 1951 : Routine administration at AKIARAVI village. Inspected village and housing. Routine administration at MIRAIARAVI village. Conducted Court for Native Matters in which two native were charged conjointly for 'Refusing to carry for the Government after having been selceted by the Village Constable, KAIVIRA-KOIVI, to do so.' Inspected village and housing. Routine administration at KARARARAVI village. Inspected village and housing. V.C. No. 152, IPAI-KOIVI, paid the sum of 10/- om Voucher No. B51/51-52 as price adjustment on copra shipment. Routine administration at NAVARARAVI village. Inspected village and housing. Court for Native Matters holden in which a native was charged for 'Wilful neglect to keep clean the part of the village alloted to him by the Village Constable, BAIEKE-KAIRI.' The sum of £13 paid to Native Teachers employed by the Department of Education at KINIBO on Voucher No. 50/51-52. These monies were salaries due to teachers at the time of my visit. Departed KINIBO and travelled up the BAROI River to the KAIOPA Creek. Through this creek to the URIKA River. Follwed the River down to IKINU village. Mr. T. COLE, Crocodile Shooter, was camping in the rest house and I spent the night with him. Another storm during the night.

9th NOVEMBER, 1951 : Routine administration at IKINU village. Inspected village and housing. Thence to KAKARIRAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Inspected the burials grounds for IKINU and KAKARIRAVI villages. Departed IKINU and crossed the URIKA River, round the point to AKOMA village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence back to the URIKA River which was followed up to the URIKA Creek. Through this creek to the LONDON MISSIONARY SOCIETY Station at URIKA. Spent the night here on the invitation of the SAMOAN Missionary-in-Charge.

10th NOVEMBER, 1951 : Departed URIKA station and continued on through the URIKA Creek to the PANARUA River. Thence down the western bank of this in to a small creek to MAIPENAIRU village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Inspected burial grounds. Spent the night at MAIPENAIRU.

11th NOVEMBER, 1951 : Departed MAIPENAIRU village and across the PANARUA River. Thence round the point to KAPAI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Court for Native Matters holden on charge of "Wilful neglect to repair house.' From KAPIA back up the PANARUA River to the AUKIA River and through a small passage to the open sea. Thence through the AI'A Creek to AIVEI Village. Routine administrationat AIVEI village. Inspected village and housing. Thence to APIOPI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Inspected burial grounds of both AIVEI and APIOPI. Thence back to AIVEI where the patrol spent the night.

12th NOVEMBER, 1951 : From AIVEI village up the AIVEI River as far as the AUWAÑA Creek which was followed through till it brought us back again to the AIVEI River. Thence to the AI'A Creek and so to RAVIKIVAU No. 2 village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Reg. No. 2611, Constable UPERI reached the patrol from BEARA Patrol Post with mail. Constable UPERI returned to BEARA and the patrol spent the night at RAVIKIVAU No. 2.

13th NOVEMBER, 1951 : Departed RAVIKIVAU No. 2 village back down the AI'A Creek to the AIVEI River. Down the western bank of the AIVEI River to the BARI River. Up the BARI River and eventually through to the POIKI River which was followed up to the OLD IARI group of villages situated just about quarter-of-a-mile above the POIKI-PUAUA junction. To ONOPORAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AIKAVARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Court for Native Matters holden on charge of "Wilful neglect to repair house within a reasonable time after being ordered by a Magistrate to do so.' Thence to KAIRIRAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Court for Native Matters holden on charge of 'Wilful neglect to keep clean the part of the village allotted by the Village Constable, AUWA-KOIVI.' Spent the night in the OLD IARI rest house.

14th NOVEMBER, 1951 : Across the POIKI River to RAVIKAUPARA village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence up the POIKI River to RAVIKIVAU No. 1 village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence back down the POIKI River to the OLD IARI rest house. Here stores were loaded in to canoe and the patrol proceeded down to the PUAUA River. En route to the PANARUA River the A.P.C. launch 'TAVA' passed and offered to tow the canoe as far as MAPAIO. This offer was accepted and in this manner we reached the IVO River. The Native Captain of the 'TAVA' was thanked and we were cast-off in the IVO River opposite the MAPAIO Group of Villages. Walked through to the KAIRU'U group of villages. Routine administration at APIRAVI village. Inspected village and housing. Thence to NAVARARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence back to the MAPAIO rest house where the patrol spent the night.

15th NOVEMBER, 1951 : To RAVIKAUPARA village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to ONOPORAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Purchased 660 lbs Native Wet Sago @ ½d. per lb for Station needs. Court for Native Matters Conducted on charge of 'Wilful neglect to repair house within a reasonable time'. Thence to OKAIKENAIRU village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Constable UPERI arrived from BEARA with further mail and was returned immediately. Thence to RAVIKIVAU No. 1 village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to KAIRIRAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AIKAVARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Then back to the MAPAIO rest house where stores were loaded on to the canoe. Down the IVO River to the POREA River which led in to the MAVAU River. Followed this down to KAIARAVI village where the patrol spent the night.

16th NOVEMBER, 1951 : Routine administration at KAIARAVI village. The Kikori launch 'BARETO' with Mr. S. PEGG, Cadet Patrol Officer, aboard called at KAIRAVI ex BEARA en route to the AIVEI River mouth. Mr. PEGG handed the BEARA Official Mail to me and after and short delay pushed on, aboard the 'BARETO'. Inspected village and housing. On down the MAVAU River to the village of UKUNUKUA, Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Moved own the MAVAU River to the WAME-BAROI River junction. In this area I noticed that a party had commenced erecting a camp site. I pulled in and met Mr. P. SCHORNIKOFF, Field Assistant of the Australsian Petroleum Company. This camp was being erected as an Observation Point, for the SEISMIC Party at present operating in this area.

Spent a short while discussing proposed activities by the A.P.C. in the area and then departed up the BAROI River to KAIRIMAI village where the patrol spent the night.

17th NOVEMBER, 1951 : Mr. R. HICKS of the L.M.S. KAPUNA called at KAIRIMAI in the early morning en route to the A.P.C. SEISMIC Party's Base Camp on the Upper BAROI River. As launch transport was available it was decided to accompany Mr. HICKS on this trip as the camp is in this patrol post's district. To have made this same journey by canoe manned by paddlers would have taken some considerable time owing to river currents. On arrival at the Upper BAROI Base-Camp I reported to the Party Leader, Mr. P. BLEAUXm Geophysicist. As the launch required repairs both Mr. HICKS and myself were invited to spend the night at the Base Camp. We accepted this invitation, gratefully. I was surprised at the amount of work which has been done at this new camp in a very short space of time. Accommodation has been provided for over 200 labourers and about 20 Europeans. Most of the Europeans were out of camp on various duties at the time of my visit. Spent the night at the SEISMIC Base Camp.

18th NOVEMBER, 1951 : Returned down the BAROI River by launch as far as KAIRIMAI village where I left Mr. HICKS, who proceeded to the L.M.S. Station at KAPUNA. Routine administration at KAIRIMAI village. Inspected village and housing. Departed KAIRIMAI down the BAROI to the WAME River which was followed down to the L.M.S. Native Hospital at KAPUNA. Spent the night as a guest of Mr. and Mrs. ANDERSEN at KAPUNA.

19th NOVEMBER, 1951 : From KAPUNA across the WAME River to Sawmillers and Traders at PORT ROMILLY where I discussed business with Mr. C.A. CHAMBERS, the Managing Director. Thence down the WAME River to EVARA village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AIRAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Conducted three courts for Native Matters on charges of (1) 'adultery' (2) 'Unlawfully Striking' (3) 'Wilfully refusing to repair house within a reasonable time.' From AIRAVI village down the WAME River to the BEIAU Creek. Some distance down this creek came to another A.P.C. Observation Station. Met Mr. C. CHANCE, Observer and Mr. K.A. GRANT, Field Assistant. From this point followed the BEIAU Creek down to the PUA River and thence to BEARA Patrol Post.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo---------- END OF THE DIARY.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.

27th NOVEMBER, 1951.

INTRODUCTION :- This patrol was a follow up of my Patrol No. 4/1951-52 conducted from BEARA during October. It had been hoped that perhaps the District Commissioner may have been free to accompany me on an inspection of this district at the same time. Unfortunately this was not possible. It was felt that another census-free patrol permitted a closer contact with the peoples visited. A relationship has now been established whereby problems and matters of importance to the natives are periodically under review. All villages had been visited by me at least once previously, some twice and some three times, in the past seven months. Naturally, I was familiar will all Village Constables and Councillors and village elders and leaders. This makes my task less difficult of course. The first visit to a village merely takes off the 'rough edges' for both Field Officer and the natives.

It may appear at first that in covering thirty-seven (37) villages in a mere 15 days the patrol has been conducted ventre a terre. However, taking into consideration the fact that for most villages it is less than one month since my previous visit and also the location of the villages. For examples the MAPAIO and KAIRU'U groups (consisting of no less than 8 individual villages) are side by side on the IVO River bank.

Rain fell on seven (7) days during the patrol. However, generally, conditions were quite pleasant for patrolling. Drinking water was not so scarce on this occasion. In fact on one night more than 6 inches of rain was recorded at KINIBO. Prevailing winds were from the South-East throughout.

A good muster of natives was seen at all villages visited. During Patrol No. 4/1951-52 the people were advised of this patrol's programme. Again, a week prior to my departure from BEARA a Constable was sent ahead in order that the natives would not be unnecessarily inconvenienced.

As I considered the dilapidated station canoe unsafe for the patrol a sturdilty built canoe was hired from KORAVAKI village. A crew of eleven (11) paddlers were employed for the patrol and paid at the rate of 8d. per head per diem - each receiving the round sum of 10/- when the patrol returned to BEARA.

The patrol was a happy one and excellent relations were maintained with village natives throughout.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :- There is nothing of a disturbing natu[illegible] report with regard to the native situation generally. [illegible] thirty-two (32) of the villages had been patrolled during October time did not permit of any noticeable appreciation or depreciation in the native situation.

Location of the various villages has been dealt with by me in my earlier reports.

I noticed that there were fewer isolated settlemtns or 'Kombatis' during this patrol. The disadvantages of this isolated manner of living were again explained to the people. The fact that I did not see as many 'Kombatis' does not altogether convicne me that they are now non-existent. I am more inclined to believe that the natives have transferred them to the lesser travelled and more remote waterways of the district.

The KOIRAVI people appeared more settled on this visit. My report on the settlement at AI'ERRA was submitted over a month ago, now. (My Special Report 190/31-1/51-52 of 27th October refers.)

The KOIRAVI natives have again approached me with regard to setting up a Village Trade Store (previous request is discussed on pages 5 - 6 of my Patrol Report No. 1/1951-52.) Whether this can be done with the village being registered as a Co-operative Society I do not know. However, at present there seems no likelihood of a Co-operative Officer being in this district. Although the KOIRAVI people are interested in a general Trade Store they expressed the desire to try a particular form of trading, viz. a 'Home made Bakery' business. Apparently these people have given the matter some thought prior to bringing the matter before my notice. Their last Statement of Account from Steamships Trading Company Limited, Port Moresby, showed a Credit of £21-14-2d. This is in the name of KAIPU-NARUPI for KOIRAVI village.

The people expressed the wish of using this amount to purchase an oven fire-stove. Dimensions approximately 24" x 18" x 18" with a double door front. According to the natives these are available from Steamships TRading Compant

I believe that a two-door oven fire-stove of this description is worth about £22-10-0d. This would be plus freight and insurance to Port Romilly.

I am in doubt to know whether the Bakery Business would have to come within the scope of the Co-operative Section. I realise that it would be advisable for it to do so. However, what is the possibility of an Officer of the Co-operative Section visiting this district to discuss these matters with the natives involved. It is now over five (5) months since I advised these KOIRAVI people to wait until they had their copra production on a sound footing. Since then they have shipped copra through this post to Port Moresby and been paid for the shipment. They feel that they are being stalled. This is not the case at all. However, I am not in a position to fulfil their wishes. I do think it wisest for these natives to discuss their problems with a more qualified Officer of the Co-operative Section although naturally I would do all within my power to assist.

I was at first surprised at the nature of the proposed venture. However, it would not only be confined to 'Bakery'. Once the Licence to Trade is obtained their field is wide open for general trading also. Goods for the Trade Store could be shipped through this post. One such lot of goods (for distribution and not for sale) arrived during last September.

These natives (and the same applies to other sections of this district) are anxious to commence some venture as an outlet for their energies and emotions. To prevent them from doing this will tend to make them discontented and frustrated. For them to operate legally they must have a Licence to Trade.

Another example of the desire to trade was again raised by the followers of TOMU-KABU. The natives of the MAPAIO Group of Villages and MAIPENAIRU have received an order from Port Moresby natives for the delivery of 640 bundles of Wet Sago. I have dealt with this matter by separate memorandum (Vide my 236/14-4-2/51-52 of 24th November, 1951 to the District Commissioner, Kikori.)

In this particular instance shipping facilities and supervision at the Port Moresby end are necessary preliminary steps.

Again the matter of a Trade Store at MAIPENAIRU village was requested by these people. I dealt with this in my Patrol Report No. 4/1951-52. The people are anxious to make an endeavour. They are growing dejected and dissatisfied with the existing circumstances. If they were given a chance to show their merits under supervision I feel they would be satisfied.

Co-operative Section are already aware of TOMU-KABU's past activities. To organize the whole of this district under one enterprise is, in my opinion, not possible. However, TOMU has the back of the MAPAIO villages and MAIPENAIRU and to start off on this basis is quite practicable. These people are his closest followers. This is a backing of about 1200 natives. Administratively I consider it most unwise that he should put the whole of this district into his scheme of things. However, he is of LARI parents. MAPAIO and MAIPENAIRU people all have a common background and common interests in addition are 'loyal' to the TOMU-KABU 'traditions.'

Provided the details are supervised I see no reason why they should not meet with some success. However, all profits would have to be kept indepedent from the PURARI TRADING SOCIETY. This brings up again the matter of the £1081-16-0d in this account. I suggest that some decision be reached regarding this amount as soon as is possible.

With regard to this large sum of money I have no further comments to add. In pages 7 - 8 of my Patrol Report No. 4/1951-52 I summed up the situation as I saw it then. There is nothing further to add. The people are not happy about this amount 'lying idle.' The fact that the money is accumulating interest matters little - for whom does this rightfully belong.

TOMU-KABU informed me that he anticipates returning to Port Moresby. He did not say so in so many words but intimated that he wishes to get things'moving.' Apparently he has been informed that his affairs at KILA are not running as smoothly as he wishes.

Some monies were paid out during the patrol (vide patrol DIARY) for shipments of copra to Port Moresby. People wish to pay these monies in to Commonwealth Savings Bank accounts. They were told that every effort would be made to assist them with this. However, I learn since returning to the station that it would necessitiate a trip to either IHU or KIKORI. The establishment of a C.S.B. Agency at KARA would overcome this. It seems unnecessary to me that these natives should have to travel 70 odd miles to deposit or withdrawn monies from the Bank. It will certainly serve as a deterrent to banking.

I was pleased to note an inprovement in all villages during the patrol. A lot of work had been done in the MARIKIA ISLAND villages between visits. The MAPAIO and KAIRU'U groups are now very attractive. Of the smaller villages I consider KAIARAVI and UKUNUKUA are among the best.

The peoples of the two villages of AIRAVI and EVARA put it to me that they would like the MOTU MOTU natives start trading their Clay Saucepans again. There is, apparently, a large demand for these in this district - not only at these two villages. Previously trading expeditions were carried out when clay cooking pots were bartered for sago produced by the locals.

Should it be possible for the Port Moresby natives to be interested in such a project I think that they could be readilly assured of the market here for these cooking pots. I also am led to believe they are anxious to obtain sago - this is verified by the order for 640 bundles through TOMU-KABU.

This is a further illustration of the general wish to trade - in some form - by the people in this district.

How the people of the OLD IARI villages can remain and live under such appalling conditions is quite beyong me. These villages are filthy. The presence of disgusting green blowflies in these villages is nauseating. It is not as if the people have no better village site available.

I consider these five villages are a menace to the health of the people and repeat the recommendations made in my Patrol Reports Nos. 2 and 4/1951-52 that they should be gazetted as Forbidden Settlements in the natives' interest.

Thirteen (13) Courts for Native Matters were conducted during the patrol in which twenty (20) natives appeared before the Court.

A number of civil suits were settled without Court action to the satisfaction of all parties concerned.

There were no apparent signs of any subversive activities in any of the villages visited. Generally, the native situation could be summmed up as being satisfactory.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK :- There is no shortage of food in any of the villages visited. There are no pertinent remarsk under this heading which I have not already mentioned in my previous reports.

All stores for the patrol's needs were purchases on route and paid for with trade tobacco. In addition 660 lbs of Wet Sago were purchase for the needs of BEARA Patrol Post and paid with in cash.

One diseased dog was ordered destroyed. Otherwise all livestock seen was in healthy condition.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH :- Health was of a reasonably high standard. In this instance I was not accompanied by a Native Medical Orderly.

The Medical Aid Station at KINIBO has not yet been completed. However, work is progressing on this project.

Again very few medical treatments were given. Details of those given :-

COMPLAINT	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
YAWS	1	-	1	2
SCABIES	-	-	-	1
BOILS	-	1	-	-
TROPICAL ULCERS ..	1	2	1	-
TONSILITIS ..	1	-	-	-

In addition to the above five natives were sent to the Native Hospital at KAPUNA for treatment, for VENEREAL DISEASE. Co-operating with Dr. N.A. ANDERSEN of KAPUNA it has been possible to build up records of all V.D. suspects in this district and they are periodically sent to KAPUNA for a check-up. I think it is essential that a close check should be kept on these people.

EDUCATION :- I have no new information or statistics to add in this field. On 7th November I saw the ADULT LITERACY CLASS at KINIBO in operation. This is the second time I have witnessed this.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :- All travelling between villages was done by canoe. Village paths were seen to be in a well maintenanced state. No instructions regarding village paths were needed.

Boardwalks, where seen, were in an improved state.

VILLAGES :- Thirty-seven villages were inspected during the patrol. All villages with the exception of the OLD IARI group of villages were much improved. I feel that no matter how much time was devoted to these villages it would be impossible to rehabilitate them. It would be more satisfactory and an economy of effort for the people involved to rebuild in a new site. The people will not voluntarily abandon their existing villages. Their attitude is that if the Government wants them to move then it must ORDER them to move. To merely ADVISE will not suffice. I have discussed this with the people and advised them of the disadvantages of their present set-up. I am at a loss to understand their attitude for they must appreciate the unhealthiness of these villages. Statistics attached to my P/R No. 2/1951-52 support this statement.

Where it was considered necessary instructions to repair houses were given and an adequate period allowed for these repairs to be effected.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :- Village Constables and Councillors all appeared to be working well.

KOIVI-AUWAI is still acting at RAVIKIVAU No. 2 as Village Constable following on the death of V.C. No. 9, KIRAU-AIARI. He seems to be performing his duties creditably.

LAUKO-API of RAVIKAUPARA (OLD IARI) was elected to the position of Village Councillor. I had previously submitted a recommendation that this man should be appointed Village Constable. Up until this patrol this village has had neither Village Constable nor Councillor. I have heard no more of my recommendation to date.

Constables and councillors seem to be taking more interest in their work I am very pleased to report.

CENSUS :- No work was carried out in this field during the patrol.

CARRIERS :- Eleven (11) village natives were employed for the duration of the patrol. Each received the amount of 10/- on PEARA Voucher No. B53/51-52 on 20th November, 1951.

MISSIONS :- I have no further comments to add. Both mission bodies viz. London Missionary Society and Seventh Day Adventist Mission are still operating in the villages visited. Sister MARTIN has now departed KAPUNA for Port Moresby.

FIREARMS :- No new permits have been issued, nor were there any requests for Special Arms Permits.

LAW AND JUSTICE :- Twenty (2) natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the patrol. Details of cases :-

OFFENCE	LAID UNDER	CONV.	ACQUIT.	TOTAL
UNLAWFULLY STRIKING	NRO 71(a)	4	-	4
ADULTERY	NRO 84(1)	1	-	1
WILFUL NEGLECT TO KEEP CLEAN PART OF VILLAGE ALLOTTED..	NRO 101(4)	9	-	9
WILFUL NEGLECT TO REPAIR HOUSE	NRO 101(6)	3	-	3
WILFULLY REFUSING TO REPAIR HOUSE	NRO 101(6)	1	-	1
REFUSING TO CARRY	NRO 127(9)(b)	2	-	2
		20	-	20

REST HOUSES :- All rest houses were in good condition at the time of the patrol. There are no further comments to add.

TRAVELLING TIMES :- In order to avoid confusion I think that times originally submitted would be best unaltered. They are good AVERAGE travelling times using LOADED canoes which are not out to make record times.

RECRUITING :- Although I am unable to quote figures at the moment the two villages of KAIARAVI and UKUNUKUA are sadly over-recruited.

Until the situation at OLD IARI improves I would again recommend the closing of these villages to recruiting.

LANGUAGES :- No further obsefvations were made regarding these.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.C. :- There were no volunteers from this patrol.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. :- No further volunteers offiered.

ADMINISTRATION RECRUITS :- Only one - a new Interpreter for this patrol post. No officers for the Compound at KILA this trip.

CEMETRIES :- All previous instructions regarding cemetries and burial grounds had been carried out with the result that all were in well-kept condition. This was most pleasing.

CONCLUSION :- This patrol included all but six villages under the charge of this patrol post. These six villages will be visited early in December. I would be most grateful for comments on matters discussed under 'NATIVE AFFAIRS', please.

COST OF THE PATROL :- The following stores were required for the patrol :-

1.	MATCHES, safety	12 boxes
2.	KEROSENE, lighting	2 gallons
3.	TOBACCO, N/Twist	215 sticks.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY :- All payments had been brought up to date prior to the patrol. No further adjustments required.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY :- The police performed creditably during the patrol. Individual reports are hereunder:-

REG. NO. 2277 CONSTABLE KAUTA :- Carried out all duties in an able manner.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.
28th NOVEMBER, 1951.

REG. NO. 6397 CONSTABLE TAUITAUA :- Conscientious and an asset to the patrol at all times.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.
28th NOVEMBER, 1951.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT :- Nil.

This patrol report submitted to the District Commissioner, KIKORI, for your information, naecessary action and comment, please.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BEARA PATROL POST.

28th NOVEMEER, 1951.

30-2-04

17th December, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT No. 5 - 51/52 - BEARA

Mr. Patrol Officer H.E. Clarke's report has been received with thanks.

Consistent patrolling and keen application to his work has, under your guidance created much improvement in the area. Food appeared to be plentiful and the standard of health fairly high. Councillors and Constables taking more interest in their work, resthouses good and previous instructions largely carried out. The latter results are generally the case when an area is regularly patrolled. The part of the Report dealing with trading and proposed Co-operative activities will be extracted and sent to the Registrar of Co-operatives, who will be asked to go into the matter. Mr. C.J. Millar is on leave at present and Mr. Morris is for the time being acting in his place. The old IARI villages remain the only really unsatisfactory feature. If this is the case when the next Patrol visits this area, would it not be possible for the Patrol to spend some two or three days in the vicinity and get the people going at a really good clean up of the villages if they are so attached to that particular site, and if possible return through them later in the Patrol.

J. H. Jones
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

PJA
19/12

30/1/84

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 30-1/51-2/249

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
13 DEC 1951
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Gulf Division,
K I K O R I .

6th December, 1951.

The Director,
Dept. of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 5/51-52 - BEARA

Herewith the above Patrol Report.

Page 5. The Patrol Officer deals quite at length on the matter of Trading and Co-Operatives, etc. I would like this matter to be brought before the Registrar of Co-Operatives. The position at the moment, I feel, is one which should be looked into thoroughly. Natives are trade conscious, and rather than let them go ahead without supervision I request that the Registrar of Co-Operatives take the matter up. I intend to discuss the matter with the O.I.C. Beara and also with Mr. Rissen, the Co-Operative Officer at IHU, in the near future. A Co-Operative Society in the area, under the supervision of a Co-Operative Officer, could in my opinion help a lot, especially in the transporting of sago to Port Moresby, etc. I think the only difficulty experienced would be shipping.

Page 8. The matter of the IARI villages has been forwarded to you under cover my report 237/30-1/51-52. I fully agree with the remarks of the Patrol Officer on the IARI villages.

The whole of the report deals mainly with routine administrative duties and has been carried out thoroughly by the Patrol Officer.

(L.J.O'Malley)
a/District Commissioner.

Copy to:-

Officer in Charge,
Beara Patrol Post,
B E A R A .

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEARA) Report No. 6 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by H. E. CLARK

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 4/2/1952 to 2/3/1952

Number of Days 28

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

D.D.S.&N.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DISTRICT OFFICE
24 MAR REC'D
KIKORI

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA, GULF DIVISION. Report No. 6/1951-52.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled IPIGO, MAU Creek, BAIMURU, PUA River, WAME River, BAROI River, MAVAU River, IVO River, MARIKI Island, KINIBO, IKINU, URIKA Island, ALELE Island, AIVEI River and OLD IARI villages.

N.B. The patrol visited all villages at present under the control of the Beara Patrol Post.

Patrol Accompanied by - Europeans NIL.

Natives 2 R.P.C.,
1 Interpreter,
1 N.M.O.,
7 Carriers from 4th - 11th
10 Carriers for the remainder of the patrol

Duration - From 4/2/1952 to 2/3/1952

Number of Days Twenty-eight (28)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services IPIGO and MAU Creek in September, 1951 by H.E. CLARK, P.O. BAIMURU, PUA River, WAME River in January, 1952 by L.J. O'MALLEY, D.C. BAROI River in November, 1951 by H.E. CLARK, P.O. MAVAU River, IVO River, MARIKI Island, KINIBO by L.J. O'MALLEY, D.C. in January, 1952. IKINU in November, 1951 by H.E. CLARK, P.O. URIKA Island, ALELE Island, AIVEI River and OLD IARI villages in January, 1952 by L.J. O'MALLEY, D.C.

Medical + Mr. L.J. O'MALLEY was accompanied on his January, 1952 patrol to the above villages by Mr. J.E. TURNER, E.M.A. of KEREMA. Otherwise no record of any Medical patrols.

Map Reference No maps available for reference.

Objects of Patrol (1) Inspect villages and housing;
(2) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(3) Check natives' Trading activities;
(4) Routine administration;

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY. Forwarded please.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 6/1951-52.

Report of a patrol to the villages in the IPIGO, MAU Creek, BAIMURU, FUA River, WANA River, BAROI River, MAVAU River, IVO River, MARIKI Island, KINIBO, IKINU, URIKA Island, ALELE Island, AIVEI River and OLD IARI areas. This is a report of a visit to all the villages at present controlled by the Reara Patrol Post.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK, Patrol Officer.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Inspect villages and housing;
2. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
3. Check natives' Trading activities;
4. Routine administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 1586 Constable MANAU, RPC
Reg. No. 2277 Constable KAUTA, RPC
Interpreter AUKIRI - KEA'A
Native Medical Orderly INOMU - KAINARO
& 7 carriers from 4th - 11th February
10 carriers from 12th onwards.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : One large village canoe and paddlers as above.

DURATION : From 4th FEBRUARY, 1952 to 2nd MARCH, 1952.

NUMBER OF DAYS : Twenty-eight (28) days.

MAP REFERENCE : No maps available for reference.

VILLAGES VISITED : KEMEI, RAVIPAKA, KAUMORO, AUWAI'IRU, PIRIMU, PIEPOKE, AMIPOKE, PAKEMUBA, KORAVAKI, ORAVI, AKIARAVI, AIRAVI, EVARA, KAIRIMAI, UKUNUKUA, KAIARAVI, APIRAVI, NAVARARAVI, AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, OKAIKENAIRU, ONOPORAVI, RAVIKAUPARA, KAURAVI, KOIRAVI, APIRAVI, BAREA, NAVARARAVI, KARARARAVI, MIRAIARAVI, AKIARAVI, IKINU, KAKARIRAVI, AKOMA, MAIPENAIRU, KAPAI, APIOPI, AIVEI, RAVIKIVAU No. 2, KAIRIRAVI, AIKAVARAVI, ONOPORAVI, RAVIKAUPARA, RAVIKIVAU No. 1.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY :

4th FEBRUARY, 1952 : Departed BEARA Patrol Post about 6 a.m. on a favourable tide. Proceeded down the FUA River past the KAPEI Creek in to the KARAKAKO River. Thence to the mouth of the PIE River which was surprising (if pleasantly) calm at this early hour. Up the PIE River to the BAIMURU group of villages. Worked first at KEMEI village. Routine administration and settling minor civil suits. Inspected village. Thence to RAVIPAKA. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Walked up to the S.D.A. Mission Station at VAIMURU where I spoke with Pastor E.I. Martin. Returned to villages where I spent the night in the rest house. Constable MANAU sent to the Australasian Petroleum Company Base Camp at WANA.

5th FEBRUARY, 1952 : To KAUMORO village. Adjudicating in minor civil suits. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Medical treatments given. Constable MANAU arrived back from WANA. Conducted Courts for Native Matters (1) unlawfully striking and (2) wilful neglect to carry for the Government. Visited the S.D.A. Mission station at VAIMURU and listened to the news boradcast.

Returned to village. Myself, Constable KAUTA and the Native Medical Orderly all suffering from a touch of ptomaine poisoning due to the fact that we had eaten some prawns which were no doubt not as fresh as they could have been. This was most uncomfortable. Spent the night again in the BAIMURU rest house.

6th FEBRUARY, 1952 : Departed the BAIMURU group of villages and proceeded down the PIE River to the UPUKI River. Thence through the AURU'URUFU passage to the AUWAVAU'U Creek. Thence in to the ERA River. Down the ERA River to the River mouth to the village of AUWAI'IRU. Here I examined part of the remains of a whale which had been washed up during the recent 1939-1945 war. I souvenired one of the whale's teeth which measures overall length of 6 inches and is 6 inches in circumference. After making enquiries I was told that the principal remains had been removed during the war. Perhaps Mr. FOLDI may know something of the details? From AUWAI'IRU proceeded to the KARAUA Creek and thence to the AIA River which was followed down to the beach. Walked along the beach to the old BAIMURU village situated on the PIRIMU Creek. This is now known as PIRIMU village. From here returned to the PIE River and back up to the BAIMURU rest house where the patrol spent another night.

7th FEBRUARY, 1952 : From the BAIMURU villages up to the S.D.A. Mission station where I met Pastors MITCHELL and LEMKE aboard the launch "DIARI' which was en route to DARU in the Western Division. It was here that I heard of the death of His Most Gracious Majesty King George The Sixth with deepest regret. Thence proceeded up the PIE River to the IPIGO villages. At PIEPOKE routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AMIPOKE village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Settling minor civil suits. Spent the night in the new rest house.

8th FEBRUARY, 1952 : Constable UPERI of the BEARA detachment arrived ex IHU with mail. Departed the IPIGO villages down the PIE River to the KIPU'U Creek. This tiny creek was followed through for some time until the MAU Creek was reached. Down the MAU Creek to the village of PAKEMUBA. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Settling civil disputes. Thence down the I'EIPO Creek in to the KUPIRI River. Down the KUPIRI River to the PIE River and thence up to the BAIMURU group of villages. Spent the night in the rest house.

9th FEBRUARY, 1952 : Departed the BAIMURU villages about 5.30 a.m. and proceeded down the PIE River. There was an excellent view of the mountains at the headwaters of the PIE on this clear morning, just after dawn. Retraced our route to BEARA Patrol Post. Worked in the office on details of copra and sago shipments which had been made during my absence from the station by Mrs. CLARK. The m.v. 'KANO' had lifted 663 bundles of wet sago from BEARA on 7th February. The afternoon was observed as a rest period. Spent the night at BEARA Patrol Post.

10th FEBRUARY, 1952 : From BEARA down the PUA River to KORAVAKI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Settling civil suits. Thence to ORAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AKIARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. A meeting of all people of the three villages of KORAVAKI, ORAVI and AKIARAVI called a meeting at which they discussed potential trading activities involving these three villages. Returned to BEARA patrol post where the patrol spent the night.

11th FEBRUARY, 1952 : The S.D.A. Mission launch "DURUA' arrived ex VAIMURU having been sent by Pastor MARTIN. I proceeded on the launch 'DURUA' to the mission station at VAIMURU conducted two Courts for Native Matters en route on wilful neglect to repair house.

From VAIMURU aboard the launch 'DURUA' in company with Pastor MARTIN up the PIE River to a block of land known as PIVARA. (This has been dealt with my separate memorandum to the District Commissioner, Kikori. The S.D.A. Mission wishes to obtain an Agricultural lease of this land and I would advise that the application has already been forwarded.) After viewing the land returned to VAIMURU and Pastor MARTIN made the launch available to return me to BEARA where I again spent the night.

12th FEBRUARY, 1952 : Conducted Court for Native Matters on case of adultery. Then departed BEARA patrol post down the PUA River to the PUA-WAME junction. Then battled against the tide all the way up to AIRAVI village. It was a long hard drag for the paddlers who had now increased in number from 7 to 10. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. The patrol spent the night at the AIRAVI rest house. Pastor MARTIN in the launch 'DURUA' anchored off AIRAVI village and MARTIN spent the night aboard the launch which is nicely fitted. A nasty rain and wind storm at night.

13th FEBRUARY, 1952 : To EVARA village. Routine administration. Settling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Thence to the Sawmill at PORT ROMILLY where I spoke with Mr. G. BARCHARD who is acting Manager during Mr. C. CHAMBERS' absence on leave. Thence to the L.M.S. Hospital at KAPUNA. Here I spoke with Dr. N.A. ANDERSEN. Whiel I was at KAPUNA a launch from KIKORI arrived at PORT ROMILLY with Messrs. COOK, BRUCE and KON aboard. I crossed over and spoke with Mr. BRUCE who advised me that he was carrying some rations for BEARA Patrol Post. Arrangements were made for the stores to be left at Beara and Constable MANAU proceeded with the party to BEARA to assist them and supervise the loading of native foods for the District Commissioner, KIKORI. I then proceeded from Port Romilly up the WAME River to the BAROI River junction and thence up the BAROI River to KAIRIMAI village where I met Mr. E.R. EDWARDS, Crocodile Shooter. I spent the night in the rest house with Mr. EDWARDS.

14th FEBRUARY, 1952 : Routine administration at KAIRIMAI village. Settling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Conducted two Courts for Native Matters on (1) Stealing and (2) unlawfully striking. Then proceeded in company with Mr. EDWARDS up the BAROI River bank on foot to a block of land known as AIMEI of about 5 acres in area. (Mr. EDWARDS has already made an application for this land and the matter has been dealt with by separate memorandum to the District Commissioner, Kikori.) The KIKORI Interpreter, KAIPU-KARARA of KAIRIMAI village reported to the patrol. From KAIRIMAI village back to the WAME-BAROI River junction thence upstream to the MAVAU River and on to UKUNUKUA battling against the tide whcih was racing down. Spent the night at UKUNUKUA rest house.

15th FEBRUARY, 1952 : Routine administration at UKUNUKUA village. Civil suits settled. Inspected village and housing. Thence up the MAVAU River to the MAVAU-BAPAI junction. Followed the BAPAI up to an Australasian Petroleum Company over-night camp. In company with the Shooter (whose name I cannot re-call) I went to see the drillers in action at Shot point R for Roger No. 27 on Line No. 25. I watched the drillers for some time and then saw the manner in which the shot-points were prepared for blasting. I was invited to see the shot blasted. It was scheduled to take place the same night. However, I thanked the shooter and declined the invitation for the reason that it is sometimes days (depending on weather conditions etc.) before they go off. In this instance there was a delay of over 36 hours, it turned out. Back down the BAPAI to the MAVAU River and then upstream to the village of KAIARAVI. Routine administration. Civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Departed KAIARAVI and battled up the MAVAU River to the IVO River junction. Although the tide was rising the water was racing out at an incredible speed. It seemed to me at one stage that the paddlers would be beaten by the ferocity of the current. However, they battled on.

Shortly after turning in to the IVO River rain started to fall. Not long after that darkness fell. We could see the lights of MAPAIO villages not far away but they did not appear to come any closer. However, after a while the village was reached in darkness. My first impresseion of the village was that a latrine flew past on the far side of the canoe. I thought this strange and eventually realised that the MAPAIO villages were all in flood. The anti-climax however was when a member of the RPC on leave at MAPAIO offered his services as we pulled along-side. He was well wrapped up in a cape and felt hat carrying a hurricane lantern. He said "I will show you the way, sir." A second later and with about three deep gurgles he disappeared - hat, cape and lantern - He had slipped into a drain in the dark. He was very shamefaced although the incident afforded much mirth for the weary carriers. The water was nearly 24 inches deep throughout the village that night. Gum boots were useless for they were too short in the leg. As Mr. D.R. SARJEANT was occupying the rest house the village people made another house available for my use. Storm during night.

16th FEBRUARY, 1952 : From MAPAIO down to the KAIRU'U group of villages. These were also under water although a little more shelted than the MAPAIO villages. Routine administration at APIRAVI village. Civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Thence to NAVARARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Conducted an investigation into activities of V.C. BAIA-EVOI of IKINU regarding disposal of land to other natives. (This matter has been taken up by separate memorandum with the District Commissioner, Kikori.) Thence back to the MAPAIO group of villages. To AIKAVARAVI and KAIRIRAVI villages. Routine administration. Civil suits. Inspected villages and housing. Thence to RAVIKIVAU No. 1 village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Spoke with Mr. SARJEANT. Spent the night at MAPAIO.

17th FEBRUARY, 1952 : Routine administration at OKAIKENAIRU village. Inspected village and housing. Settling civil suits. Thence to ONOPORAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to RAVIKAUPARA village. Routine administration. Settling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Assisted in distributing monies earned in RAVIKAUPARA timber business at the request of the natives (vide 'native Affairs'). Investigated pig killings by GOILALA natives (This matter has been dealt with by separate memorandum to the District Commissioner, Kikori.) Mr. SARJEANT shared the evening meal with me. Night at MAPAIO. All villages still under heavy flooding.

18th FEBRUARY, 1952. : Departed MAPAIO and for the first time during the patrol had the advantage of the floods. Down the IVO River at a rate of knots to the IAU River and thence in to the KARUMA'EA River and so in to the BAROI River. The carriers were only required to guide the canoe - paddling was not necessary. Down the BAROI River to a small passage which took us across to the MARIKI Island villages. Routine administration at KAURAVI village. Civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Spent the night in the MARIKI Island rest house.

19th FEBRUARY, 1952 : At KOIRAVI village routine administration. Civil, suits. Inspected village and housing. Thence to APIRAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. A meeting of the people of APIRAVI, KOIRAVI and KAURAVI regarding trading and co-operative interests and potential. Conducted Court for Native Matters on charge of unlwafully striking. Spent the night again at the MARIKI Island rest house.

20th FEBRUARY, 1952 : From APIRAVI village through the POVIRO Creek to the KAIMARI River thence to an A.P.C. Overnight camp where I spoke with the Officer in charge. Then returned to APIRAVI village. Thence through a small passage to the BAROI River and down the BAROI to BAREA village. Routine administration. Civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Police investigation in to the death of a woman named [redacted]-BAI'I of BAREA. (This has

been dealt with by separate memorandum to the District Commissioner, Kikori.) Patrol spent the night at the BEARA rest house.

21st FEBRUARY, 1952 : Routine administration at BARRA village. From BARRA village across the BAROI River to the KINIBO villages. At NAVARARAVI village. Routine administration. Civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Then to KARARURAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Conducted Court for Native Matters on charge of spreading lying reports. Night in the KINIBO rest house. Messrs. D.R. SARJEANT, E.R. EDWARDS and B.R. HEAGNEY arrived at KINIBO at night and spent the night in Mr. F.E. DAVESON's house. Mr. DAVESON was not at KINIBO at the time of my visit. Storm at night.

22nd FEBRUARY, 1952 : Working in MIAIARAVI village. Routine administration. Settling civil suits. Inspected village and houses. Thence to AKIARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Investigation in to alleged case of adultery against V.C. KIMIRI-AKEMA of KAURAVI village. This was dismissed due to lack of evidence. Messrs. SARJEANT, EDWARDS and HEAGNEY departed KINIBO. The patrol spent the night again in the KINIBO rest house and experienced another severe storm.

23rd FEBRUARY, 1952 : Departed KINIBO villages and up the BAROI River to the KAIOPA Creek. Through the KAIOPA Creek to the URIKA River and thence down to IKINU village. Routine administration. Inspected village and houses. Thence to KAKARIRAVI village. Routine administration. Settling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Investigation into activities of V.C. BALA-EVOI (previously mentioned on page 4 - 16th FEBRUARY). Constable URERI of BEARA detachment reached the patrol with mail from APC SEISMIC No. 1 Camp, BAROI River. Mail answered and patrol spent the night in the IKINU rest house.

24th FEBRUARY, 1952 : Departed IKINU villages. Across the URIKA River and round the point to AKOMA village. Routine administration. Settling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Conducted Court for Native Matters on charge of unlawfully striking. Departed AKOMA and back to the URKIA River. Thence up this river to the URIKA Creek. Followed the URIKA Creek through to the PANARUA River, thence down the western bank of the PANARUA River to MAIPENAIRU village. Routine administration. Meeting of the MAIPENAIRU people with TOMU-KABU regarding proposed activities of the village in field of trade. Patrol spent the night at the MAIPENAIRU rest house and experienced another severe storm.

25th FEBRUARY, 1952 : At MAIPENAIRU village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. A further meeting of the people with TOMU-KABU regarding trading activities of MAIPENAIRU and other IARI speaking villages. A number of the people contributed 'shares' for the MAIPENAIRU Village Society in my presence (this is being discussed under the heading of 'Native Affairs'). Departed MAIPENAIRU village across the PANARUA River and through a small creek to KAPIA village. Routine administration. Heavy rain storm. Patrol spent the night in the new KAPAI rest house which had been built by the people on their own initiative.

26th FEBRUARY, 1952 : At KAPAI village. Routine administration. Settling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Departed KAPAI and up the PANARUA River to the AUKIA River and thence through a small passage to the open sea. This was a most uncomfortable experience. Although the sea was to a degree sheltered by reef the waves breaking over the reefs were all of 6 feet high and the resulting swell very nearly overturned the dug-out canoe on several occassions. In fact at one stage of the issue the paddlers were all for abandoning the canoe and swimming for the shore. They were persuaded against this, of course, and eventually we reached the AI'A Creek a very enlightened and salty party, all vowing never to make that trip again. Followed the AI'A Creek through to AIVEI village which was under floodwaters. Routine administration.

Settling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Thence to APIOPI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Two natives posing as members of the Royal Papuan Constabulary on leave apprehended. (This matter has been dealt with by separate memorandum to the District Commissioner, Kikori.) Spent the night in the AIVEI rest house.

27th FEBRUARY, 1952 : From AIVEI village up the AIVEI River as far as the AUMANA Creek whichwas followed through till it brought us back again to the AIVEI River. Thence to the AIA Creek and so to RAVIKIVAU No. 2. Routine administration. Settling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Conducted Courts for Native Matters (1) unlawfully striking (2) wilful neglect to repair house. Departed RAVIKIVAU No. 2 village back down the AIA Creek to the AIVEI River. Down the western bank of the AIVEI to the BARI River. Up the BARI River and eventually through to the POIKI River which was followed up to the OLD IARI group of villages. Storm at night. Spent the night in the OLD IARI rest house.

28th FEBRUARY, 1952 : To KAIRIRAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AIKAVARAVI. Routine administration. Settlling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Thence to ONOPORAVI village. Routine administration. Settling civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Meeting of the people of KAIRIRAVI, AIKAVARAVI and ONOPORAVI regarding co-operative trading activities. Across the POIKI River to RAVIKAUPARA village. Routine administration. Civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Conducted Court for Native Matters on charge of adultery. Thence up the POIKI River to RAVIKIVAU No. 1. Routine administration. Civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Thence back down the POIKI River to the OLD IARI Rest house. Stores loaded in to the patrol canoe and proceeded down the POIKI River to the PUAUA River and thence to the PANARUA River and so to the IVO River to the MAPAIO Group of villages where the patrol spent the night. The MAPAIO rest house had been destroyed by the floodwaters. I was allotted the same house I had slept in previously.

29th FEBRUARY, 1952 : Departed MAPAIO and down the IVO River to the MAVAU River which was followed down to the BAROI River junction. Up the BAROI River to KAIRIMAI.village. Spoke with Mr. EDWARDS regarding the alleged shooting of pigs by GOILALA carriers. (This matter has been dealt with by separate memorandum to the District Commissioner, Kikori.) Departed KAIRIMAI village and proceeded down the BAROI River to the WAME junction thence to the Native Hospital at KAPUNA. Enjoyed the hospital of Dr. and Mrs. ANDERSEN of the London Missionary Society for a late lunch. Shown over the new hospital buildings and discussed business matters with Dr. ANDERSEN. Thence to the Sawmill at PORT ROMILLY where I was a guest of Mr. and Mrs. G. BARCHARD for dinner. The A.P.C. launch 'NEGERA' with Mr. OSBORNE Cheif Geologist of the Australasian Petroleum Company arrived at Port Romilly ex WANA. Spoke with Mr. OSBORNE and arrangements made to visit the SEISMIC No. 1 Camp in the Upper BAROI River on the morrow. Thence to AIRAVI village where the patrol spent the night.

1st MARCH, 1952 : Departed AIRAVI village at dawn and up the WAME River to PORT ROMILLY where I boarded the launch 'NEGERA'. Aboard the 'NEGERA' up the WAME to the BAROI junction thence up the BAROI River to the A.P.C. SEISMIC No. 1 BASE CAMP. On arrival at SEISMIC No. 1 I spoke with Mr. J. FINCH of the A.P.C. relating to complaints which he had made in his correspondnce to me earlier in the patrol. Some of these matters were adjusted at the time and others have been dealt with since or discussed in separate memorandum with the District Commissioner, KIKORI. Remained at SEISMIC No. 1 as a guest for lunch. In company with Mr. OSBORNE returned to Port Romilly aboard the 'NEGERA'. On the down trip the 'NEGERA' averaged 15 knots as she was racing with the current. It is a nicely appointed vessel and I was amazed to see my first GAS stove in the Territory. There is a small GAS stove range in the galley of the 'NEGERA' run off large gas cyliners brought from

Australianx

I was put ashore at PORT ROMILLY and then the 'NEGERA' departed immediately en route to PORT MORESBY non-stop. She was due to arrive MORESBY at 10 a.m. next morning. Remained at PORT ROMILY as a guest of Mr. and Mrs. G. BARCHARD for dinner and then went down to AIRAVI village where I again spent the night.

2nd MARCH, 1952.: At AIRAVI village. Routine administration. Conducted Court for Native Matters on case of unlawfully striking. Further enquiries in to case of pigs killings (mentioned previously). The m.v. 'DOMA' arrived at PORT ROMILLY ex KIKORI en route to PORT MORESBY. After collecting some personal stores from the 'DOMA's' slings proceeded down the WAME River to the PUA junction. Thence up the PUA River to BEARA Patrol Post. L/CPL. BOROHO of the KIKORI detachment arrived at BEARA with mail.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------END OF THE DIARY.

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.

15th MARCH, 1952.

INTRODUCTION :- The first part of this patrol covering the IPIGO, MAU Creek and BAIMURU villages was commenced during December but had to be abandoned at the time and no Patrol Report was submitted. (I mentioned this in my Monthly return of Patrol Reports No. 519/30-5/51-52 to the Director of District Services and Native Affairs.) I would advise that this was the first practicable opportunity for the patrol to be re-done.

Originally it was intended that Mr. A. RISSEN, of the Co-Operative Section, IHU would accompany me on this patrol. However, owing to unforeseen exigencies this was not possible. The natives were very disappointed for I had previously advised them of the forthcoming visit by Mr. RISSEN. It is hoped that Mr. RISSEN may be able to accompany me on another patrol of these villages which it is intended to conduct in May next. I have already written to Mr. RISSEN about this proposal.

Another census-free patrol has, I feel, paid dividends. Particularly as all villages under the control of BEARA Patrol post were visited during the patrol. The people, and I must add - myself, too, obtain more satisfaction from the routine patrols. However, I do consider that by doing the census first and clearing this important task out of the way for the year gave me the opportunity of seeing all the people and getting to know them initially.

Naturally, I am become more familiar with the villages, Councillors, Constables, village natives and the general bearing of the situation in the area. In fact new carriers I find are not as well aware of some of the short-cuts as I have become by moving around among the people. Oringinally the patrol travelled by the 'high roads' (or Government patrol rivers and creeks) some of these being longer although more scenic than the more direct routes - often overgrown and sandfly infested.

Forty-three villages (and two organized kombatis) were visited during the patrol. This incorporates all villages under Beara's jurisdiction. Location of all villages has been discussed in previous patrol reports.

Rain fell on twenty-one (21) days of the patrol and weather conditions, generally, were not pleasant. I remember well last February (while up the PURARI River) the consistent rains which fell. Apparently it is much the same now. The PURARI River is flooding and huge quantities of water are being carried down - as evidenced by the fact that MAPAIO is two feet under water and has been for some weeks according to reports. On previous visits to MAPAIO the most attractive feature was the fact that it was so high and dry. Such is NOT the case now, however.

A good muster of natives was seen at all villages visited. They had all been advised prior to conducting the patrol of the route I would take and the approximate date of my arrival. I think that the people appreciate this. Of course they, naturally, give the village a 'spring clean' for the occasion. This leads to better relations between all concerned. Of course there are always the 'die-hards' who remain in the 'kombatis' except for Menus patrols.

Again a canoe was hired from the KORAVAKI people for the duration of the patrol. I started out with seven (7) carriers and then later this was built up to ten (10) after the first eight (8) days. Seven of the carriers received 18/8d each for their services and the other three were each paid 13/4d on Voucher No. B81/51-52. The canoe was hired for 18/8d and paid for on Voucher No. B82/51-52.

Apart from the fact of the unkind weather conditions the patrol was a happy one and excleent relations were maintained with the villagers throughout.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :- There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation generally. Several of the villages had been visited by the District Commissioner, Mr. L. J. O'MALLEY in company with Mr. J.E. TURNER during the month of January. There does not appear to have been any deterioartion of the situation. On the contrary. I would say that conditions are on the make generally, with regard to the native situation.

The two IPIGO villages impress me very favourably. Of course, they are only a small unit. But there outlook and generaly attitude towards life is pleasing. They expressed the wish to sell sago to the Administration. When I told them this was already possible they were enthusiastic about the scheme. So enthusiastic, in fact, that already since the patrol was finished they have brought about 4 and ½ thousand lbs weight of sago to Beara for which they have been paid. This has been purchased on behalf of Government Stores. It is understood that the Goverment Secretary has approved of this (in his memorandum CA. 45/7/2/33 of 26th September, 1951).

As I previously promised (my Patrol Report No. 3/ 1951-52 refers) I visited the much discussed new (?) BAIMURU village at AUWAI'IRU, situated on the eastern bank of the mouth of the ERA River. I found that this was not a new village at all. It is one of the two 'organized kombatis' previously referred to. The place was appallingly filthy, under water, and each of the sixteen (16) houses in a state of complete disrepair. The disrepair and insanitary condition of these houses makes the OLD IARI villages comparatively 'stately' homes. The amazing part of this, to me, is that the natives are in actualy fact living in these hovels. I was so appalled by the condition of the houses that I ordered each of the 16 owners to destroy his house. A [illegible]th was allowed to perform the task. In my opinion the houses were definitely beyond repair. I did not order that the houses destroyed be replaced.

Apparently AUWAI'IRU was a new village - but a number of years ago. It has no attractions whatsoever, other than the fact that it is well off the beaten track.

I also visited the OLD (?) BAIMURU village which is situated on the PIRIMU Creek. This is the second of the 'organised kombatis.' However, I found that all of the houses were in good sanitary condition. In view of this there were no instructions issued regarding houses. There is an abundance of coconut palms in this area and the people have most of the village pigs at PIRIMU. I gathered that the people are going to make PIRIMU the principal 'holiday resort' of the BAIMURU people. It will, in other words, be just a kombati - although unlike so many of the others in this district - it will be reasonably clean and cared for. Superior to the OLD IARI villages.

On the 17th February while at RAVIKAUPARA village (MAPAIO) I checked the amount of £69-10-0d. in the safe-keeping of ARUA-KAIRI of RAVIKAUPARA. This money is the proceeds of sale of timber to Sawmillers & Traders, Port Romilly. (I referred to this venture earlier in my P/R No. 2/1951-52 on page 6). The RAVIKAUPARA people have been working slowly if steadily at the timber venture which is certainly a sound enough scheme.

At the people's request and on their direction this money was distrubited as follows :

IPAI - AVAE, Foreman	£4 - 0 - 0d.
ARUA - KAIRI, Treasurer	£3 - 0 - 0d.
AIVEI - MARIA, Foreman	£3 - 0 - 0d.
IKURI - AURA, Foreman	£3 - 0 - 0d.
28 labourers @ 25/- each	£35 - 0 - 0d.
4 casual labourers @ 10/- ea	£ 2 - 0 - 0d.
2 bonuses @ 10/- each	£1 - 0 - 0d.
1 Clerk @ 25/-	£1 - 5 - 0d.
	£52 - 5 - 0d.

This leaves a balance of £17-5-0d. still on hand. This amount remains in the safe-keeping of the Treasurer, ARUA-KAIRI.

I would point out that all the 'pay-sheets' were drawn up by the Clerk of the enterprise and the rates of pay etc. were all arrived at by the people themselves. The part I played in this was merely to execute the payment of money in front of the people of the village and act as a witness. To me this timber business seems a really sound and worthwhile project which is at present operating pretty efficiently - although slowly.

The people have, however, slected one of their number KAIRA-AKIA of RAVIKAUPARA who they wish to attend the Co-Operative School at IHU - commencing on 2nd April, next. (Arrangements regarding the school are being made direct with Mr. A. RISSEN of IHU.) To date I have had four applications to attend this school conducted by Mr. RISSEN.

The real motive force behind this venture is IPAI-AVAE, the leading Foreman. The RAVIKAUPARA people are rather jealous of their business and I think are making a genuine endeavour to get it going on a sound footing. I am giving them all the assistance I can, naturally. The cheif attraction of the proposition is that there are no pitfalls regarding transport etc. The logs are felled and rafted direct to Port Romilly where they are sold to Sawmillers & Traders, on a cash basis. Simplicity itself.

Perhaps the most disappointed of the natives at the non-arrival of Mr. RISSEN were the natives of MAIPENAIRU villages. They reminded me that I had broken a promise to them. This is, unfortunately, a fact. I had notified TOMU-KABU and the people of MAIPENAIRU that they would have the opportunity of discussing their problems with an officer of the Co-operative section. I told them in January that I would be bringing a Co-operative Officer to their village in February. Of course, I understand that it was not by design that Mr. Rissen was unable to accompany but due to certain unavoidable exigencies. However, the natives already frustrated in their desire to commence trading activites are not altogether convinned.

During last January the people of MAIPENAIRU village were paid the amount of £63-15-4d. (on Beara Voucher B68/51-52) being proceeds of sale of copra. There were five trustees (names registered at Beara). This amount has been distributed on the following basis :

42 labourers @ 15/- each	£31-10-0d.
10 labourers @ 20/- each	£10- 0-0d.
	£41-10-0d.

This leaves £22-5-4d still in the hands of the trustees.

On 25th February while at MAIPENAIRU the matter of 'shares' was again introduced. This time from a convincing point of view. The people wish to open a Society Account (as Beara now has its own Agency) and to do that they wish to contribute shares. These to be initially on a 5/- share basis. However, the IMPORTANT thing is - it is a village Society. I agreed to this and 55 of the copra workers contributed 5/- each (names were recorded). This amount of £13-15-0d. plus the £22-5-4d. above will form the basis of the MAIPENAIRU VILLAGE SOCIETY Account. A total of £35-18-4d.

After the patrol returned to BEARA the trustees visited the station and an application has been submitted to Manager, C.S.B. Port Moresby for a Society account on behalf of MAIPENAIRU people.

I consider that the only way to keep check of the trading (copra and sago) activities in this area is for each village to operate as an independent unit. I have done this to date. When it comes to Bank Books the same should apply. Each village operate its own account. THEN LATER if the people agree that they wish to purchase a vessel (as has been the wish for some years) they can withdrawn from their separate accounts and form a joint account along those lines. This gives each village its independence until that time and very little trouble for the Field Officer concerned. This system has worked most effectively with regard to the copra shipments over the past nine months. Villages monies have to date been paid to three or five trustees depending of the size of the particular village. It is the trustees' duty to know who participated in the manufacuture of the copra. This is not difficult when only the one village is involved. However, amalgamate different villages with diffierent backgrounds and endeavour to let the trustees work it out - it just does not work out in practice as the ENA Company would indicate.

The advantage of this system is in the fact that it is already operative - has been for nine months.

The desire to operate a trade stores has again been brought before my notice - by :

1. MAIPENAIRU,
2. KOIRAVI and 3. KINIBO villages.

Until a Co-operative officer discusses the details of these I suggest it best to wait - as I have pointed out to the people involved. However, as I have previously pointed out they are wearying of waiting.

The most anxious to commence are the MAIPAMAIRU poeple, of course. They have selected one of their number AVARI-KAIOPA to attend the Co-operative School at IHU commencing on 2nd April. AVARI claims to have reached Standard IV and to have spent 1 year with Mr. MILLAR of the Co-operative section. AVARI will be the Store-keeper of the MAIPAMAIRU Village Store when it commences. He will be at IHU for 3 months on the School and the people are hoping that the details regarding License to Trade etc. will be ironed out during his absence.

They are awaiting my direction to go ahead and build a store. It has been pointed out that records will have to be kept - suitable for checking. That shelves will have to be set in the store to preserve goods. That items such as bags, scales, bottles, etc. will have to be obtained. That they will have to make arrangments for somebody to supervise goods arriving at Port Romilly, etc. Some time again Mr. C. CHAMBERS of Sawmillers and Traders told me that he would handle natives' supplies on a 5% of landed cost basis. I think that this is reasonable to ensure that goods are handled safely on arrival at Port Romilly. Natives I have mentioned this suggestion to appear to think it a reasonable charge.

Beara Patrol Post is not able to satisfactorilly supervise arrival of natives' supplies for reasons such as :

1. Beara has no launch nor canoes of its own,
2. Beara has no radio and is not aware, often enough, of vessels arriving at Port Romilly
3. The Officer-in-Charge, is often absent on patrol when vessels do arrive at Romilly.

If Mr.CHAMBERS is still prepared to accept the commission on the 5% basis I would suggest that this scheme be adopted. I would be prepared to collect outstanding accounts on behalf of Mr. CHAMBERS for his handling charges.

Enquiries are still being made regarding the amount of £1081-16-0d. in the PURARI TRADING SOCIETY Account. To reach a decision on this account would, in my opinion, tend to give the natives of this area confidence in the Administration. The suggestion made by the District Commissioner, Kikori in his 234/30-1/51-52 of 21st November, 1951 would seem an adequate and wise move. It is a fear of a similar situation arising again that prevents some of the people in this area entering whole-heartedly into copra and sago enterprises. This is the principal reason why, to date, I have insisted on each village operating independently. Those villages which have commenced on this basis appear to be more than satisfied with the arrangement. They are beginning to feel they are making progress.

With regard to the copra shipments numbers of natives have expressed to me their satisfaction with the present set up. They send their copra away and within a month or two they are paid.

However, the main desire at present is to see some of their own people conducting a trade store on working basis. They hear of people in the Kerema area doing this and are, naturally enough, envious - although at the same time they are willing to work at the project if given the chance. They want to give it a go - under supervision. I consider that the people in this area have confidence in the Administration - but they are at the same time frustrated

xxxx

by virtue of the fact that they have as yet not even laid the foundation posts of the building in which the store will eventually operate. They are not going to do this until I am in a position to tell them that they can have a License to Trade. And of course it is all tied up with the visit of the co-operative officer.

I might add that the people are very enthusiastic about the proposed Co-operative school of 3 months dureation to be conducted at IHU commencing on 2nd April. I am hoping that Mr. Rissen will be able to accept all four of the applicants from this area.

There can be no doubt at all that the natives in this area are 'trade conscious.' Whether it be the trade store itself, copra production, sago, garden produce, etc. etc.

It is realised, of course, that shipping is one of the problems with regard to sago. However, the recent expedition by the FOREBADA people seems to be the answer. Hire a scow. I understand that this costs about £60 or thereabouts. The advantage of the scow is that it can call at BEARA - as has happened twice already.

I have refrained from making payments of money on patrol. The reason for this is that it is always possible that a canoe would overturn and this would be most embarrassing. However, payments are expected from Beara - since my return the amount of £145-15-7d has been paid to natives of KARARARAVI, NAVARARAVI, KAIRIRAI, APIRAVI and KINIBO (jointly).

The most improved villages during the patrol were the two IPIGO villages of AMIPOKE and PIPOKE, PAKEMUBA and KAPAI. However, a number of the villages were under floodwaters deluging from the FURARI and it was not the best time of the year to see 'village beautification.' The most devastated villages were the MAPAIO group of AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, OKAIKENAIRU, ONOPORAVI and RAVIKAUPARA all being nearly 24 inches under water.

The OLD IARI group of villages show no great improvement. I will not comment at length on these villages. I still consider that the wisest move would be for the move to a new site. However, it is my intention to visit these villages (five of them) and spend about 7 to 10 days among the people and endeavour to assist them to rehabilitate the villages. I will do this during MARCH. I shall discuss these OLD IARI villages at greater length after my next patrol (No. 7/1951-52.)

It does, however, appear to me that the people are not interested in maintenancing their villages. As one native said to me "The Government is the strength. You have seen what the villages are like. Why not order us to a new site. We are too lazy to move if we aren't told to do so." This is, of course, one man's point of view but - think - perhaps it is the view of the people.

In my previous recommendations it has not been intended that the people should be forced to move - other than for their own (or more important their children's) good. I doubt whether it is possible to clean up the village - any more than it was possible for the Dutch to clean up the Zuider Zee. It is not merely as if OLD IARI were dirty and filthy. It is that the land is permanently inundated with water.

However, I shall report more fully after my March patrol to these villages when I have thoroughly considered all the practical aspects of rehabilitation.

Fourteen (14) Courts for Native Matters were conducted during the patrol in which sixteen (16) natives appeared before the Court.

A number of civil suits were settled without Court action to the satisfaction of all parties concerned.

There were no apparent signs of any subversive activities in any of the villages visited. Generally, the native situation could be summed up as being satisfactory.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCKS : There is no shortage of food in any of the villages visited. I have no pertinent remarks to make on this subject.

All stores for the patrol's requirements were purchased en route and paid for with trade tobacco.

Two diseased dogs were destroyed. Otherwise all livestock seen was in healthy condition.

While at MAIPANAERU I saw a pet bird very similar to the Australian Kookaburra. What this could have been I do not known. According to the locals it has a laugh something similar to the Kookaburra. Are these known to exist in Papua?

MEDICAL AND HEALTH : Health was of a reasonably high standard at the time of the patrol. There has been an epidemic of influenza since my last patrol. The number of deaths are not known - until another census is conducted.

I was able to obtain figures for DECEMBER, 1951 from Dr. N. A. ANDERSEN, of KAPUNA. He did not have any other figures available at the time of my visit.

However, for December, 1951

Influenza outpatients	27
Influenza inpatients	65

out of a total of 132 patients for the month. This would give some indication of the extent of the epidemic.

Native Medical Orderly INOMU - KAINARO accompanied me on the patrol and performed his work quite well.

The Medical Aid Station at KINIBO is still not completed. The people have lost interest for some reason. Of course, they are able to obtain medical treatments from Mr. F.E. DAVESON and serious cases attend KAPUNA.

The following treatments were given by the Native Medical Orderly :-

COMPLAINT	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
YAWS	7	4	6	3
SCABIES	3	1	2	1
BOILS	1	-	-	1
TROPICAL ULCERS.	2	1	3	2
CUTS AND ABRASIONS	2	1	-	-

I saw one case of TUBERCOLOSIS - a male adult.

In addition there were 12 male adults and 15 female adults sents to the Native Hospital, KAPUNA for a VENEREAL DISEASE check. Dr. ANDERSEN reports that these cases were generally clear of infection. Of course, there may be some new cases not known.

I am pleased to report that the people of the three BAIMURU villages are taking advantage of the free

medical attention which is available for their needs. This was most noticeable after the previous visit (P/R No. 3/1951-52 refers.)

Dr. N.A. ANDERSEN has commenced (during January) a 'Clinic day' at MAPAIO which he conducts of a Tuesday. This seems an excellent scheme and people are being encouraged to attend - particularly pre-natal and the like cases. This scheme also enables the not-so-serious cases to receive dressings regularly.

EDUCATION : I have no further statistical information in this field. This data is best checked and compiled during the census patrols.

Mr. F.A. DAVESON of the KINIBO AREA SCHOOL was absent while I was in the area and details of the School's activities are forwarded direct to the department concerned, of course.

ROADS AND BRIDGES : All travelling done was by canoes. Village paths (where the villages were not under floodwaters) were generally in good condition. No instructions regarding village paths were necessary.

Boardwalks, where seen, were in good condition, generally.

VILLAGES : Forty-five villages were inspected during the patrol Of these the following were under water - due to the flooding of the PURARI River. The MAPAIO group consisting of AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, OKAIKENAIRU, ONOPORAVI and RAVIKAUPARA. The KAIRU'U group of APIRAVI and NAVARARAVI. The villages of IKINU and KAKARIRAVI, AKOMA, MAIPENAIRU, KAPAI, APIOPI and AIVEI. The MAPAIO Group was the most devastated of the villages visited. They were under water for at least three weeks to my knowledge.

In view of the advserse conditions prevailing in so many of the villages a great deal of attention and consideration was given before any prosecutions for wilful neglect to repair houses were launched. It was only in three instances where it was evidenced that deliberate and wilful neglect to repair was the case that owners were prosecuted.

Where it was considered necessary instructions to repair houses were given and an adequate period allowed for these instructions to be completed.

The IPIGO villages of AMIPOKE and PIEPOKE were the most improved villages seen during the patrol

I have already discussed the OLD IARI group under the heading of 'Native Affairs.' I have no other comments to add.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS : Village Constables and Councillors all appeared to be working well.

V.C. No. 9 KOIVI-AUWAI has had his appointment confirmed and is shaping well in his task.

Six (6) Village Councillors were appointed by the District Comissioner, during his January patrol to replace deceased councillors.

V.C. No. 11 ARIKI-WAI has resigned due to old aged and failing health. The Councillor IVIRA-KUNU of APIOPI has been recommened (by separate memorandum) to fill the vacancy. He has taken over the duties of Village Constable with effect from 1st March, 1952, pending approval of the appointment.

V.C. No. 21 AI'IA'A-AUWA of APIRAVI(KAIRU'U), V.C. No. 23 KAIRI-KAIRIOPA of APIRAVI (KAIRKI ISLAND) and V.C. No. 33 KEMO'O-MAUA of PIEPOKE appeared the most outstanding.

CENSUS : No work was done in this regard during the patrol.

CARRIERS : Ten (10) carriers were employed for 20 of the 28 days and for the other 8 days seven (7) carriers were used with three (3) prsioners. All were paid for their services on Beara Voucher No. B81/51-52 at the rate of 1S/8d or 1S/4 depending on the number of days. (Prisoners not paid, of course.)

MISSIONS : Pastor L.L. MARTIN of the S.D.A. Mission VAIMURU was at his station during my visit to that area. However, he has since departed on a tour of the VAILALA River and will then proceed to PORT MORESBY in his launch. He will then go on furlough and will not be returning to his station for approximately six months. There will be no relieving Missionary during his absence under the present arrangements.

Sister PHILLIPS and two SAMOAN nurses are are the L.M.S. Station at KAPUNA. However, the ister will be leaving shortly to go to another station. She was only relieving pending the arrival of the two nurses. Dr. ANDERSEN, of course, is still at KAPUNA. There are no European Missionaries at the L.M.S. Station at URIKA at present.

I have no other pertinent remarks to adi on this subject.

FIREARMS : No new permits have been issued, nor were there any requests for Special Arms Permits. The Kikori Interpreter on leave in KAIRIMAI village is the holder of a S.A.P. as mentioned in an earlier report.

LAW AND JUSTICE : Sisteen (16) natives appeared before the Court for Natives Matters during the patrol. Details of cases :-

OFFENCE	LAID UNDER	CONV.	ACQUIT.	TOTAL
UNLAWFULLY STRIKING	71(a)	6	-	6
SPREADING LYING REPORTS ...	71(b)	1	-	1
STEALING	78(1)	1	-	1
ADULTERY	84(1)	2	-	2
WILFUL NEGLECT TO REPAIR HOUSE	101(6)	3	-	3
WILFUL NEGLECT TO CARRY FOR GOV	127(9)(b)	3	-	3
		16	-	16

Unlawfully striking remains the 'most popular form of crime' in the Beara area.

REST HOUSES : The MAPAIO group rest house was destroyed as a result of the floodwaters. All other rests houses were in good condition at the time of the patrol.

The people at KAPAI (Population 45) on their own initiative had built a small rest house for the patrol's use. In view of this the patrol spent the night at KAPAI - and will do so in future.

The IPIGO villages of AMIPOKE and PIEPOKE had built a new rest house. The other one was quite serviceable but it was pulled down and erected on a new site. The task took the people four days they tell me. This was done also on the initiative of the people. I prefer the site chosen by the people for the new building. The IPIGO people were commended for the work in their villages.

TRAVELLING TIMES : These were topsy turvy during the patrol due to the floodwaters. For example it took six hours to do a two hour trip from KAIRAVI to MAPAIO and three and a half hours to do a normal day trip from MAPAIO to MARIKI Island.

The AVERAGE travelling times remained unaltered.

RECRUITING : I do not wish to make any further pertinent comments with regard to this aspect of native administration.

LANGUAGES : I have no comments to add. I believe that Dr. CAPELL has compiled considerable data on this subject during his recent visit to the Beara area.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.C. : There were no volunteers from this patrol.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. : No recruits offered.

ADMINISTRATION RECRUITS : None offered their services for the Compound at Kila during the patrol.

CEMETRIES : These were receiving maintenance and were in good condition, generally, at the time of the patrol.

COST OF THE PATROL : The following stores were required for the patrol :-

1.	MATCHES, safety	12 boxes
2.	KEROSNE, lighting	1 gallon
3.	WET SAGO	328½ lbs
4.	TOBACCO, N/Twist	292 sticks

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY : No further adjustments made.

CONCLUSION : With the conclusion of this patrol the Patrol Programme for Beara Patrol Post for 1951-52 is up-to-date. And as mentioned earlier in this report I shall be returning to the OLD IARI villages in a few days' time.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY : Individual reports are hereunder :-

REG. NO. 1586 CONSTABLE MANAU :- This Constable is probably the laziest, most ineffective unit I have encountered since being in the Department of District Services. During 28 days patrolling I had every opportunity to watch this man and regret I cannot report otherwise.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-OF-THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

17th MARCH, 1952.

REG. No. 2277 CONSTABLE KAUTA :- Has previously shown an amount of interest and enthusiasm. However, is influenced by police of MANAU's bearing and he performed far below his previous record during this patrol.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

17th MARCH, 1952.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT :- Nil.

This patrol report submitted to the District Commissioner, KIKORI, in quadruplicate for your information, necessary action and comment, please.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BEARA PATROL POST.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
19 MAY 1952
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

CO: 337/3 - 35.

Registry of Co-operative Societies,
PORT MORESBY.

16th May, 1952.

Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

BEARA PATROL REPORT NO.6/51-52
BY MR. H.E. CLARK.

This report has been read with interest and concern when it became apparent that Mr. Clark had committed this Section by promising the native people that Mr. Rissen would accompany his next patrol.

Having promised the natives of the area that a Co-operative Officer would visit them to discuss their economic activities we cannot fail them. It is pointed out, however, that the visit by a Co-operative Officer, carries the implication that there will be supervision of any activity which might be organised as a result of his visit. While every effort will be made to provide such supervision from Ihu, Mr. Rissen's present commitments in that area will make this extremely difficult.

Action is being initiated now to withdraw Mr. Rissen to this headquarters to undergo a short course of instruction for two weeks following which the Assistant Registrar, Mr. Morris will accompany Mr. Rissen to the field for further practical training.

This practical training could take the form of a survey of economic potential in the Beara Area and it would therefore be appreciated if the District Commissioner, Kikori, could so advise Mr. Clark at Beara so that he can make the necessary arrangements regarding the proposed patrol referred to in his Patrol Report.

Messrs. Morris and Rissen will be available to undertake this patrol in approximately a month's time, depending upon how speedily Mr. Rissen can proceed to this headquarters.

May the District Commissioner, Kikori be so informed so that Mr. Ressin's movement to Port Moresby can be expedited.

(C.J. Millar)
REGISTRAR.

19/5

19/5

30-2-89.

19th May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

Subject: BEARA Patrol Report No.6 of 1951/52.

Reference is made to paragraph 5 of our memorandum DS.30-2-89 dated 22nd April 1952, covering the above Report.

2. Attached hereto you will find copy of memorandum from the Registrar of Co-Operatives.

3. It is extremely important that Patrol Officers and Assistant District Officers refrain from committing the Administration in matters relating to economic development unless they first of all obtain the authority to do so from this Headquarters. At the present time, the number of staff available, makes it impossible for us to meet all the demands to supervise economic development.

It is most important that all projects be considered closely by officers specially trained for the purpose so that we will not be put in the position of promising to support unsound schemes.

4. In view of the fact that we will probably have to place an officer near Kikori to investigate the possibilities of the Mangrove Bark cutting, it would be appreciated if you would discuss this matter with Mr. Morris when he visits your District.

5. Please bring to Mr. Clarke's attention the fact that he has no authority to promise anyone that staff movements will be organised to suit his wishes.

J.H.J.

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P/A

30-2-89

22nd April, 1952.

District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

KEARA PATROL REPORT No. 6 - 1951/52

The above Report with your covering memorandum 106/30-1/52 is acknowledged with appreciation.

2. This is a painstaking and useful effort by Mr. Clark and this Headquarters is conscious of his zeal and keen interest.

3. When Mr. Clark writes of a "census-free" patrol he fails to appreciate the importance of vital statistics as an indication of trends and situations in the life of the people. In this particular case it is realised that a census check has very recently been conducted but as a general policy a census check should always be carried out by patrols and it will be found that the checking of vital statistics can be conducted in such a manner that it is not a burden to the patrol nor a matter of great inconvenience to the people. It provides the Officer-in-Charge with the opportunity to personally speak to every family group, to observe sickness, disease, the incidence of employment, migrations, marriages and gives each native a chance to speak of any trouble or worry that he or she may wish to bring forward. The sex and age group ratios from one year to those over 45 should always be examined and the opportunity for study of vital statistics goes far beyond those figures required by Circular Instruction. Mr. Clark would do well to obtain "Vital Statistics in the Tropics" by Edge which is a useful manual for all field staff.

J.H.J. Per (J. H. Jones) Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

4. In this particular area vital statistics have an obvious importance and should never be regarded as a "burden". They can never be cleared out of the way and can never be divorced from routine administration without some loss of efficiency. There is evidence of the need for regular census checks in this area in the second paragraph on page 8 of the Report.

5. The matters relating to native economic development will be treated seperately.

6. The pot bird reported on page 13 is a species of Kingfisher and is in most respects almost identical to two of the three types of Australian Kookaburra except for its cry which is by no means similar. The Kookaburra belongs to the same family as the Kingfisher and the bird observed is common along the South Coast of Papua.

7. We are aware that the disposition, native situation and welfare of this area are matters of concern to you and that you will continue this consolidation work from Kikori.

8. Matters of interest to other Departments will be referred for information.

30/7/89

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
17 APR 1952
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

In Reply Please Quote

No. DO/30-1/52

DistrictOffice,
KIKORI G.D. ,

8th April, 1952.

The Director,
Dept. of District Services,
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 6/1951/52 - BEARA.

Please find attached the above mentioned report in triplicate. It is regretted that we have no patrol report jackets on hand.

Native Affairs.
The position seems to remain the same throughout the area.

Sago.
Some time ago Government Stores requested that sago be purchased for issue in Moresby. Beara has purchased quite a quantity, but as usual shipping is a problem. Endeavours are being made to sell the sago locally before it goes stale.

Kombatis.
Apparently AUWARI - IRU is another so called village, but in reality is a "Kombati".
The Baimuru village on the PIKIMU Creek cannot be classed as a "Kombati" if the people have their gardens and pigs there. The OIC's action on this matter is correct.

Timber.
The natives appear to be interested in the timber business. To enable the OIC to get a good idea of the timber position I shall endeavour to obtain a copy of the forest Ordinance for him.

Co-operatives.
Activities appear to have increased in the area, but I feel that they they are up against a "brick wall" at the moment. Two natives have been accepted at the IHU Co-op School. The people are enthusiastic over the matter of trading, etc, and it is hoped that the two lads attending the school will stick it, and be of some help to the others on their return.

Villages.
Most of the villages are experiencing floods at the moment, even the large village of MAPAIO comprising Iaris and Korikis, is under water. The rest house and some houses have been washed down. This village is built on the round bend of the river, and this takes the force of all flood waters, no doubt the bank will eventually be eaten away.

Old IARI Villages.
No comments are necessary on this area, it has been reported time and time again.

ation Register

Area Patrolled.....

...IONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	...e Size ...mily	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	GRAND TOTAL
	AT WORK	STUDENTS					
	Inside / Outside						

Native Situation.

It is pleasing to note that the native situation has not deteriorated since the last patrol.

Village Officials.

The six Village Councillors were not appointed by me, they were selected by the village people, and replaced deceased officials.

Report.

The report submitted is as usual lengthy, and as with everything , Mr. Clark gives a really good picture of his patrol. It is a very comprehensive report and set out in detail.

I am forwarding Mr. Clark a map of the Kikori sub-district and includinghis area, to enable him to place all villages etc, in their correct positions. The map when completed will be forwarded for your information.

(L. J. O'Malley)
District Commissioner.

Copy to OIC Beara.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (BEARA) Report No. 7 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by A.E. CLARK.

Area Patrolled OLD IARI & WAME RIVER VILLAGES

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 2 R.P.C. 1 N.M.O 1 INTER.

Duration—From 19/3/1952 to 30/3/1952

Number of Days 12

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO:

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services FEB./1952

Medical , .../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol 1) ROUTINE & CENSUS

2) REHABILITATE OLD IAKI VILLAGES

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

D.D.S.+N.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA, GULF DIVISION. Report No. 7/1951-52.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT MDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled OLD IARI (POIKI River) and WAME River villages.

Patrol Accompanied by - Europeans NIL.

Natives 2 R.P.C.,
1 Interpreter,
1 N.M.O.

Duration - From 19/3/1952 to 30/3/1952

Number of Days Twelve (12) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services February, 1952 by HERBERT.E.CLARK, P.O.

Medical January, 1952 by Mr. J.E. TURNER, E.M.A. (of KEREMA, G.D.)

Map Reference No Maps available for reference.

Objects of Patrol (1) Inspect villages and housing;
(2) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(3) Routine administration;
(4) Endeavour to rehabilitate the OLD IARI villages.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

.....
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 7/1951-52.

Report of a patrol to the villages in the OLD IARI (POIKI River) and WAME River areas.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK, Patrol Officer.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Inspect villages and housing;
2. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
3. Routine administration;
4. Endeavour to rehabilitate the OLD IARI villages.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 1586 Constable MANAU, RPC
Reg. No. 6397 Constable TAUITAUA, RPC
Interpreter AUKIRI - KEA'A
Native Medical Orderly INOMU - KAINARO
and an average of 8 casual carriers throughout the patrol.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : Village canoes and casual paddlers.

DURATION : From 19th MARCH, 1952 to 30th MARCH, 1952.

NUMBER OF DAYS : Twelve (12) days.

MAP REFERENCE : No maps available for reference.

VILLAGES VISITED : KAIARAVI, ONOPORAVI, AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, RAVIKAUPARA, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, KAIRIMAI, AIRAVI and EVARA.

----------oooOoooooOooo----------

DIARY :

19th MARCH, 1952 : Departed BEARA Patrol Post down the PUA River to the PUA-WAME Junction and thence proceeded up the WAME River to PORT ROMILLY. Here I spoke with Mr. G. BARCHARD of Sawmillers and Traders, Limited. Thence across the WAME River to the London Missionary Society Hospital at KAPUNA. Discussed business matters with Dr. N. A. ANDERSEN. Thence up the WAME River to the MAVAU River and on to KAIARAVI. Routine administration. Heavy rain and the patrol spent the night in the KAIRAVI Rest house.

20th MARCH, 1952 : Departed KAIARAVI village and proceeded up the MAVAU River to the IVO River Junction. Thence up the IVO River calling at MAPAIO Group of villages to ascertain if Mr. D.R. SARJEANT still there. Advised that he had moved to KAIRIMAI village. The MAPAIO group of villages were again under flood - nearly two months in this condition now. Did not remain very long at MAPAIO and thence up the IVO River, to the PANARUA River and thence in to the PAUAU River and so to the POIKI River which was followed up to the OLD IARI Group of villages. All stores placed in the OLD IARI Rest House and then I proceeded to ONOPORAVI village. Routine administration. Commenced rehabilitation project in ONOPORAVI. Returned to OLD IARI rest house and spoke with all the Village Constables, Village Councillors and elders of the five (5) OLD IARI villages. Patrol spent the night in the OLD IARI rest house.

21st MARCH, 1952 : To ONOPORAVI village where working 'bees' were organised for a general clean up of this village. Thence to AIKAVARAVI. Conducted routine administration and then the people organized into working 'bees' for general clean up of village. Thence to KAIARAVI where here, again, the people organised into working parties for village cleaning. The entire day devoted to the three villages of ONOPORAVI, AIKAVARAVI and KAIRIRAVI and to the assistance and advice with regard to village rehabilitation. The Patrol spent the night in the OLD IARI Rest house.

22nd MARCH, 1952 : To ONOPORAVI, AIKAVARAVI and KAIRIRAVI villages where work in progress was supervised and advice and assistance given.

Boardwalks and fences commenced in the three aforementioned villages. Then I proceeded across the POIKI River to RAVIKAUPARA village. These people organised in to working parties and the general rehabilitation project commenced. Thence up the POIKI River to RAVIKIVAU No. 1. This is the smallest of the five OLD IARI villages. People organised in to working 'bees' and a general cleaning up of the village commenced. Then proceeded back to the OLD IARI rest house where the patrol spent the night.

23rd MARCH, 1952 : The day divided between the villages of ONOPORAVI, AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, RAVIKAUPARA and RAVIKIVAU No. 1 supervising rehabilitation project, cleaning of village areas, construction of boardwalks, repairing fences and conducting general routine administration. In some of the villages portion of my time was devoted to settling, amicably, minor civil disputes. The patrol spent the night in the OLD IARI Rest house again.

24th MARCH, 1952 : Spent the day between all five (5) of the OLD IARI villages advising on progress and giving assistance and advice on the project in hand. The emphasis now being on boardwalks and feances. Conducting general routine administration. Village Constable AMUA-AUWA of KOKAVAKI village visited the patrol with a prisoner, API-BAI'I, from the patrol Post at BEARA. API-BAI'I remained with the patrol pending investigations in to an alleged breaking and entering charge of the BEARA Patrol Post's Store. (Since the completion of the patrol it has been decided to make a complaint under Section 422 of the C.C.C.) The patrol spent the night in the OLD IARI rest house.

25th MARCH, 1952 : Days again devoted to the villages of ONOPORAVI, AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, RAVIKAUPARA and RAVIKIVAU No. 1 supervising rehabilitation of boardwalks, villages, fences and village areas. Condted routine administration. Night at the OLD IARI Rest house.

26th MARCH, 1952 : The day divided between all five (5) villages aforementioned supervising construction of boardwalks and fences. Constable KAUTA of the RPC Detachment, BEARA arrived ex KIKORI with the Beara Mail. Constable KAUTA returned to BEARA. The patrol spent another night in the OLD IARI Rest house. Storm at night.

27th MARCH, 1952 : The day spent between each of the five (5) OLD IARI villages. These villages in addition to general rehabilation commenced working on wharves for their respective villages. Marked improvement now seen in all villages concerned. Spoke with all Village Constables, Village Councillors and elders regarding general welfare and rehabilitation of the OLD IARI villages. Spent the night in the OLD IARI rest house.

28th MARCH, 1952 : Departed the OLD IARI villages and retraced route to the IVO River. Thence down the IVO River to the MAVAU River Junction. Thence down to the BAROI-WAME River Junction. Proceeded up the BAROI River to KAIRIMAI River. Spoke with Messrs. D.R. SARJEANT and E.R. EDWARDS? Crocodile Shooters regarding a 4 gallon drum of Kerosne. (This matter has been dealt with direct to the District Commissioner, Kikori.) From KAIRIMAI village down the BAROI River to the WAME Junction and so to the L.M.S. Hospital at KAPUNA.. Thence to PORT MORILLY where I had dinner as a guest of the acting Manager, Mr. G. BARCHARD. Thence proceeded to AIRAVI village where the patrol spent the night.

29th MARCH, 1952 : Routine administration at AIRAVI village. Inspected housing and village. Settling minor civil suits without resulting in Court action. Thence to EVARA village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Then returned to the L.M.S. Hospital at KAPUNA. Here took part in a ckricket match orgainised by Dr. ANDERSEN between his staff and some of the members of the patrol. Spent the night at KAPUNA as a guest of Dr. and Mrs. ANDERSEN.

30th MARCH, 1952 : Attended a Church service at KAPUNA and then proceeded to PORT MORILLY and collected personal stores and then

the patrol proceeded down the WAME River and up the PUA River and so back to the BEARA Patrol Post - so concluding the Patrol

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------END OF THE DIARY.

Herbert. E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.

3rd APRIL, 1952.

INTRODUCTION :- This patrol was originally included in this Patrol Post's Patrol Programme for 1951-52 although the purpose of the patrol was decided after receiving the Director of District Services and Native Affairs' memorandum 30-2-84 of 17th December, 1951 which commented on my Patrol Report No. 5/1951-52 (the final paragraph refers).

My main object during the patrol was, of course, to try to rehabilitate, at least in part, the five (5) OLD IARI villages. The magnitude of this task can only be realised by those fortunate (or otherwise) enough to have seen these villages in their previous unsanitary, filthy condition. However, more of these villages under the heading of 'Native Affairs.'

Only nine (9) villages were visited during the patrol - and five of these, of course, being the OLD IARI group in the POIKI River area. The only other OLD IARI village, not visited, is that of RAVIKIVAU No. 2 which is included in the AIVEI River Patrol - and was visited during February, 1952 (My P/R No. 6/1951-52 refers).

Rain fell on seven (7) days of the patrol although this resulted in no hardship for the rain in the most part fell during the night and the patrol was in the main based in the OLD IARI rest house.

The MAPAIO group of villages were again noticed to be in flood - the water being 15 - 18 inches deep in these villages.

The people were advised during February of the forthcoming patrol and as a result a good muster was seen at all villages - but in particular at the OLD IARI villages.

In view of the nature of the patrol casual carriers only were used and all were paid for their services with Trade Tobacco. This was an economy measure as it did not, in my opinion, warrant the usual 'permarent' line for paddling.

Excellent relations were maintained with village people throughout. To say that the patrol was a happy one would, perhaps, be an overstatement as anyone who has been to the OLD IARI villages will know. However, the IARI villagers seemed to quite enjoy the time the patrol spent among them - and they worked well throughout. They have no doubt a semi-immunity to the blowflies, sandflies, mosquitoes, ants and various unclassified bugs. I wish that I too enjoyed this semi-immunity.

NATIVE AFFAIRS : There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation generally. It is only a lapse on one month since the previous visit to all villages - and time did not permit in any marked deterioration or appreciation of the native situation, apparently.

An appreciable ammount of work was performed during my stay among the OLD IARI (POIKI River) villages of ONOPORAVI, AIKAVARAVI, KAIRIRAVI, RAVIKAUPARA and RAVIKIVAU No. 1. The people worked well under the guidance of myself, Village Constables, Counillors and elders. There has, indeed, been a marked improvement.

Although an improvement in the OLD IARI villages is apparent these five (5) villages are far below any other villages in this BEARA district with regard to general conditions - and particularly in regard to sanitation and site suitability.

I estimate that 1,500 to 2,000 yards of boardwalks were constructed in these five (5) villages during my stay - nowhere else in this district with the exception of RAVIKIVAU No. 2 (another IARI village) are boardwalks an essential. Summing up the five sites it appears that there is an area of swampland which is DAILY inundated with tidewaters - exclusive of floodwaters, of course. Houses are dotted among the swamp and it has been the practice for years - generations even - to merely cast all coconut husks, sago palm bark and similar items in to the swamp to give it body. This has resulted in the appalling stench which a traveller will get wind off 440 - 500 yards away. Flies, blowflies, sandflies, mosquitoes are in their countless hundreds or thousands. With the advent of the boardwalks recently constructed the situation is of course improved but the fault is in the site itself (themselves). I conscientiously believe that short of using earth-moving equipment the OLD IARI villages are beyond claim.

Had I been in a position to spend one and a half months instead of a mere one and a half weeks in the OLD IARI villages it is my opinion that the ultimate conclusion would be the same. IARI is just not healthy or suitable for village sites. It gireves me that this must be my opinion but after seeing the daily tidal effects and having inspected closely the entire village areas of each of these villages there is none other that I could sincerely offer.

Naturally every consideration and effort will be made to keep these villages in their present improved state until such time that the people themselves may wish to move - an unlikely event for some considerable time I consider.

I would, however, take this opportunity of again suggesting in all sincerity that these five villages be ultimately Gazetted as Forbidden Settlemtns as I originally recommended. I have spoken at great length with the Village Constables, Village Councillors and elders and the villagers about a voluntary move but they have adopted the attitude that if the move is to be made it will have to be on instructions from the Government. This seems to be, to me, a defeatists attitude but this is the peoples' opinion, at present.

If the IARI people had no other land - or no suitable land - then they would probably have to remain in conditions under which they now live. But they have other lands - and suitable lands which are in close proximity to food supplies and to move would be no hardship whatsoever. It is merely there stick-in-the-mud (more or less literally) attitude which prevents them from making a voluntary move. It is a matter of prestige to them also. This could, perhaps, be the prime reason. For more than four (4) years now Field staff officers have been endeavouring to clean-up IARI without success. By remaining at their present sites the IARI people are jepodising their future - it is only a matter of time and the increase of deaths over births will eventually eliminate these people. I cannot suggest that they amalgamate with the MAPAIO group for 'political' reasons. Although MAPAIO and OLD IARI are all IARI people and all originally hail from OLD IARI there is is marked rift. The MAPAIO people are, in the main, followers of the TOMU-KABU movement while the OLD IARI are non-adherents. I think it would not be in the interests of native administration to request the OLD IARI people move to MAPAIO. But for them to move (as OLD IARI) to a new site I think most wise in the interests of the peoples' welfare.

The situation at OLD IARI has received close and unbiased attention while I have studied all the practical aspects of the cleaning up or rehabilitation and has extended over a number of months now and although the villages are in a better condition now that has been the case for some considerable time it seems that the original recommendation I made is the most practicable and suitable in the interests of these OLD IARI peoples.

There were no Courts For Native Matters conducted during the patrol. Many minor civil suits were amicably settled without resorting to Court action. The people appeared quite settled in this respect.

There were no apparent signs of any subversive activities in any of the villages visited. Generally, the native situation could be summed up as being satisfactory.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK : There is no shortage of food in any of the villages visited. I have no pertinent remarks to make in this regard.

All stores for the patrol's needs were purchased with native tobacco en route.

Five diseased dogs were destroyed in the OLD IARI villages. All other livestock seen was in a healthy condition.

Pigs in the OLD IARI villages tend to remain in the mud in the villages. Some natives do have their 'pig places' but a large number are kept in the village proper - and under the existing conditions the pigs appear to be in thier element.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH : Health of the people seen was of a reasonably high standard. According to Dr. ANDERSEN, of KAPUNA, the influenza epidemic has now abated. Unfortunately he was not in a position to provide me with any further statistics - although these will, of course, go direct to the Department of Public Health in due course.

Native Medical Orderly INOMU-KAINAPO accompanied me on the patrol and performed his duties quite capably.

The following are treatments effects by the Orderly :-

COMPLAINT	M.ADULT	F.ADULT	M.CHILD	F. CHILD
YAWS	1	-	-	-
SCABIES ,, ...	-	-	1	-
BOILS	-	1	1	-
TROPICAL ULCERS	2	1	1	2
CUTS AND ABRASIANS	1	1	3	1

I saw one case of TUBERCOLOSIS - a male adult.

There were no cases of VENEREAL DISEASE observed.

Some of the OLD IARI people are taking advantage of DR. ANDERSEN's visit to KAPAIO each Tuesday. Two post-natal cases from IARI visited KAPAIO during my stay in OLD IARI. Both are progressing favourably - as are their children.

Sanitation in the OLD IARI villages is of a low standard. There are no latrines to speak of nowadays. The people either go in to the bush at the back of the village - or utilise the POIKI River. Drinking water is drawn from the POIKI River - the one and only source of water.

Young people in the villages, are of course, more conscious of personal hygiene than the elders.

EDUCATION : I have no pertinent comments to make with regards to village schools.

ROADS AND BRIDGES : All travelling was done by canoe.

Boardwalks in the five old IARI villages were improved and many new ones constructed during the patrol's visit.

VILLAGES : Nine (9) villages were inspected during the patrol. The best village visited during the patrol was KAIRI AI and then AIRAVI and EVARA villages.

The five (5) OLD IARI villages I have already discussed under the heading of 'Native Affairs.' I do not wish to comment further on these villages.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS : Village Constables and Councillors appear to be performing their duties capably.

The two villages of RAVIKAURARA and RAVIKIVAU No. 1 having no Village Constable in the OLD IARI villages. These two V.C's live at KAPAIO - which is half-a-day's journey from OLD IARI.

There were no deaths or resignations of Village Officials notified during the patrol.

CANOES : Nothing was done in this field during the patrol.

CARRIERS : An average of eight (8) casual paddlers were employed and these were always paid with in Trade Tobacco.

MISSIONS : Both S.D.A. and L.M.S. Native missionaries were seen during the patrol and appear to be performing good work.

Sister PHILLIPS of the London Missionary Society has now departed KAPUNA and proceeded to KEREVOLO. The two SAMOAN nurses, however, remain at KAPUNA.

FIREARMS : No new permits have been issued nor were there any requests for S.A.P.s.

LAW AND JUSTICE : This is the first patrol I have conducted from Beara without conducting a Court for Native Matters. This is most pleasing.

REST HOUSES : All rest houses appeared in good condition and are adequate for the purpose they serve.

TRAVELLING TIMES : No new times were recorded. These have been listed in previous reports.

RECRUITING : It appears on the surface that the OLD IARI villages are in fact over-recruited but until statistics are furnished no pertinents remarks are offered.

LANGUAGES : I have no further comments to add.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.C. : No volunteers.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. : No recruits offered.

ADMINISTRATION RECRUITS : One native volunteered for work at Beara but was declined as the establishment does not permit at present.

CEMETRIES : Those seen were in good condition.

COST OF THE PATROL : The following stores were required for the patrol :-

1.	MATCHES, safety	12 boxes
2.	TOBACCO, N/Twist	161 sticks

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY : No further adjustments made.

CONCLUSION : The patrol was purposely not hurried - for that would have defeated the object of the patrol. I consider that the time was well-spent if the OLD IARI people have been made conscious of thier living conditions. The personnel accompanying the patrol were discussing this aspect with the locals.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY : Individual reports are hereunder :-

REG. NO. 1586 CONSTABLE MANAU : A lazy individual and incapable Constable. Since completing the patrol he has been transferred to Holding Depot Kila for Discharge on the advice of the Commissioner of Police.

Herbert. E. Clark

(HERBERT. E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

3rd APRIL, 1952.

REG. NO. 6397 CONSTABLE TAUTAUA : An Eastern Division Constable who consistently shows keenness and energy in his work. He has always, to date, been an asset to any patrol he has accompanied. Although a relatively junior Constable he should with varied and added experience prove a most useful unit in the Force.

Herbert. E. Clark

(HERBERT. E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

3rd APRIL, 1952.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT : Nil.

This patrol report submitted to the District Commissioner, KIKORI, in quadruplicate for your information, necessary action and comment, please.

Herbert. E. Clark

(HERBERT. E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BIARA PATROL POST.

3rd APRIL, 1952.

30/2/90./

30/1/90.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 200/30-1

District Office,
KIKORI, G.D.

16th April, 1952.

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.,
PORT MORESBY.

BEARA PATROL REPORT NO. 7/1951-52.

Please find attached in triplicate the above-mentioned report. It is regretted that we have not yet received Patrol Jackets from Port Moresby.

NATIVE AFFAIRS page 5.

This is a lengthy report on the IARI villages and explains the position thoroughly. I agree with all the remarks made by Mr. Clark.

As far as the attitude of the natives are concerned about moving from the village if the Government orders them to, I feel that this is only a little "soft soap". They have been advised time and time again to move but do not seem interested.

L.J. O'MALLEY,
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Mr Downs 21/4

D.C. ECTOR

You will remember the 'Forbidden Settlements' business at the D.C.'s conference. All reports from Ioara refer to these people — this one rather more than most. I have not yet been able to find the 'missing 30,000' people referred to at the conference and as is usual from Kikori there is no map and no census sheet with this one — however, in view of your visit to this District with H.H. you may desire to look through this.

I.D.

30/2/90 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File No: E/30-1-14.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
13 MAY 1952
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

13th May, 1952.

MEMORANDUM for:

The Director, (2)
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Receipt is acknowledged of extract from Patrol Report No. 7 of 1951/52, submitted by Patrol Officer Clark of Beara, Gulf District.

Under the heading of "Native Agriculture and Livestock", Mr. Clark advises having a bird kept as a village pet, which in appearance was similar to that of the Australian Kookaburra. The same type of bird has been observed in Port Moresby, and is undoubtedly of the same family as the Kookaburra, but is not of the laughing type quite common in parts of Australia. However, this bird does emit a sound, but it is quite distinct from that of the laughing type of Australian kookaburra.

actually a kingfisher

Mr Dwyer 1/5/52

P/A

Send it to Mr 300 as exchange is to Hallstrom Refrigerator.

K. E. P. Dwyer
(R. E. P. DWYER)
DIRECTOR.

I.D.

See our routine reply on negative Ilgwa.

30-2-90.

2nd May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
~~PORT MORESBY.~~ Kikori

Subject: BEARA Patrol Report No.7 of 1951/52.

The above report with your covering memorandum is acknowledged.

2. The painstaking quality of Mr. Clark's work is appreciated. However, steps should be taken to provide a sketch map or an overlay, with future patrol reports. Please advise this Headquarters of the reference numbers of any maps that you require and we shall try and obtain copies for you.

3. Whenever patrol reports are submitted, census figures are required.

4. The Director will be visiting your District at an early date in the company of His Honour the Acting Administrator and you will be able to discuss the problems of this area with him.

J.H.J

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P1/A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA (GULF) Report No. 8 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by H.E. CLARK

Area Patrolled IPIGO, MAU CREEK & BAIMURU VILLAGES.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 2 R.P.C. 1 INTER. 1 N.M.O.

Duration—From 4/4/1952 to 10/4/1952

Number of Days 7

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... . £.....

.....

.....

.....

DDS+NA

DEPARTMENT OF TERRITORY AFFAIRS
30 APR 1952
NATIVE AFFAIRS

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA, GULF DIVISION. Report No. 8/1951-52.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled IPIGO, MAU Creek and BAIMURU villages.

Patrol Accompanied by - Europeans NIL.

Natives 2 R.P.C.,
1 Interpreter,
1 N.M.C.

Duration - From 4/4/1952 to 10/4/1952

Number of Days Seven (7) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services February, 1953 by H. E. CLARK, P.O.

Medical — IPIGO and MAU Creek No Record of Medical Patrols. BAIMURU - January, 1953 by Mr: J.E.TURNER, E.M.A. (KEREMA).

Map Reference No maps available for reference at time of patrol.

Objects of Patrol
(1) Inspect villages and housing;
(2) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(3) Routine administration;
(4) Check on instructions issued regarding to housing at AUWAI'IRU in February.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

.....
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 8/1951-52.

Report of a patrol to the villages in the IPIGO, MAU Creek and BAIMURU (Pie and Era River) areas.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK, Patrol Officer.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Inspect villages and housing;
2. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
3. Routine administration;
4. Check on instruction issued regarding to housing at AUWAI'IRU in February.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 6397 Constable TAUITAUA, RPC
Reg. No. 6728 Constable OVANIPA, RPC
Interpreter AUKIRI - KEA'A
Native Medical Orderly IAOMU - KAINARO
and an average of 9 casual carriers throughout the patrol.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : Village canoes and casual paddlers.

DURATION : From 4th APRIL, 1952 to 10th APRIL, 1952.

MAP REFERENCE : No maps available for reference at time of patrol.

VILLAGES VISITED : KAUMORO, RAVIPAKA, KEMEI, AUWAI'IRU, PIEPOKE, AMIPOKE and PAKEMUBA.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY :

4th APRIL, 1952 : Departed Beara Patrol Post on a favourable tide. Proceeded down the PUA River past the KAPEI Creek in to the KARAKAKO River. Thence to the mouth of the PIE River which was negotiated uneventfully. Thence proceeded up the PIE River to the BAIMURU Group of villages. At KAUMORO village conducted routine administration and settling of minor civil suits. Patrol spent the night in the BAIMURU rest house.

5th APRIL, 1952 : Again at KAUMORO village. Conducted routine administration. Inpsected village and housing. Settling of civil suits without warranting Court action. The patrol again spent the night in the BAIMURU Rest house.

6th APRIL, 1952 : To RAVIPAKA village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Minor civil suits settled. Thence to KEMEI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence proceeded on foot to the S.D.A. Mission Station at VAIMURU to see that all in order - there being no European staff in residence. Mail despatched to KIKORI by canoe. Patrol spent another night in the BAIMURU Rest house.

7th APRIL, 1952 : Departed the BAIMURU Group of villages - leaving the patrol's stores in Rest House - and proceeded down the PIE River to the UIUKI River. Thence through the AURU'URUIU passage to the AUWAVAU'U Creek. Thence to the ERA River which was followed down the Eastern Bank to the river mouth settlement of AUWAI'IRU. Checked that instructions issued during the February patrol (No. 6/1951-52) had been carried out satisfactorily. Sandflies were ferocious at time of the visit. From AUWAI'IRU proceeded up the ERA River to the head of the KUPIRI River and thence down the KUPIRI to where it empties in to the PIE River. Thence up the PIE River to BAIMURU Rest House where the patrol spent another night.

8th APRIL, 1952 : Departed BAIMURU Group of Villages and thence up the PIE River to the IPIGO villages. At PIEPOKE village. Routine administration. Settling minor civil disputes. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AMIPOKE village. Routine administration, settling minor civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Patrol spent the night in the IPIGO Rest house.

9th APRIL, 1952 : Departed IPIGO Villages and proceeded back down the PIE River to the KIPU'U Creek. This creek followed through until the MAU Creek was reached. Down the MAU Creek to PAKEMUBA village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. V.C. No. 45 MAIRAU-OMERA of AIBIGAI village in the KIKORI area reported to the patrol. Departed PAKEMUBA and proceeded thence down the I'BIPO Creek and in to the KUPIRI River. Thence in to the PIE-River which was again followed up to the BAIMURU Rest House. Conducted Court for Native Matters on charge of stealing in which nine (9) defendants appeared before the Court. They elected to be dealt with conjointly. The patrol spent the night in the BAIMURU rest house. A heavy electrical storm at night.

10th APRIL, 1952 : Patrol departed BAIMURU villages and thence proceeded down the PIE River to its mouth and so in to the KARAKAKO River and then Up the FUA River and back to BEARA Patrol post - so concluding the patrol.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------END OF THE DIARY.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.

19th APRIL, 1952.

INTRODUCTION :- The patrol was only a short routine patrol of all villages in the western sector of Beara's district. One of the objects of the patrol was to check on the instruction given regarding housing at AUWAI'IRU. Another was to check on allegations of natives from the URAMA (Controlled by KIKORI) trespassing and stealing from the BAIMURU natives.

Only six (6) villages and AUWAI'IRU were visited during the patrol - and there was no need for haste, fortunately.

Rain fell on only two occasions - the first and last night of the patrol. On the latter was a particularly nasty electrical storm. Otherwise the weather conditions were quite favourable.

The PIE River was, for the most part, quite tranquil for the period - the late afternoon being the least suitable time for canoe travel.

All natives were advised of the patrol some time before and a good muster was seen at all villages.

Again casual carriers were employed and all payments for services rendered were made in Trade tobacco. This was an economy measure.

Excellent relations were maintained with village natives throughout and the patrol was a happy one.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :- There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation generally. It is only two months since all of the villages were last visited. There has been no deterioration in the native situation since my previous visit, apparently.

Again the two IPIGO villages of AMIPOKE and PIEPOKE impressed me favourably. There had also been a noticeable improvement at PAKEMUBA which was visited for the third time in seven months - after a lapse of seven years.

The IPIGO people have erected the stumps for a new Men's Club House (or 'DUBU'). This Club House, if it reaches completion, will be the only one of its kind in the whole of the Beara district. I am, of course, encouraging the people in the venture. The story of the destruction of the Club Houses in the FURARI villages has, no doubt, been told before. Of all the villages controlled by Beara the IPIGO villages are the only two (viz. PIEPOKE and AMIPOKE) who have displayed any enthusiasm or inclination to rebuild Men's Club Houses. One of the reasons for this is that they did not destroy their own Club Houses in the first instance. Fromm all accounts the natives of the MAPAIO group of villages were the people who, after the recent war, mutilated the Men's Club Houses including those belonging to the IPIGO natives. In view of this the IPIGO are not intimidated by the evil spirits in the rebuilding of their 'Dubus'. This seems to be the chief deterrent with regard to the other peoples in this district, however. They are genuinely afraid of the view which would be taken by the 'spirits' should they attempt to reconstruct their 'Dubus.'

The effort of the IPIGO people however, is pleasing as it was the people, themselves, who wished to commence this project. The people appear to be somewhat ashamed of their inability to supply Arts and Crafts which I endeavoured to gather some months ago for the Royal Tour Territories Exhibition.

Should the IPIGO 'dubus' be a success I think it not unlikely that, perchance, other villages would emulate their effort.

Although I did not discourage sago production during the patrol I could hardly encourage the people to go ahead with production on a large scale - in view of the fact that I have to date been unable to ship previous supplies. The natives, of course, readily recognize this failure on the part of Beara to arrange shipping. This is truly a problem - shipping.

I again visited the site of AUWAI'IRU and saw that the previous instruction issued (vide Page 8 of P/R No. 6/1951-52) had been carried out. Whether the BAIMURU people will later return to this site I cannot say - but they would not be encouraged to do so, of course.

Prior to commencing this patrol Village Constables and Councillors made allegations to me that the URAMA natives (KIKORI area) were stealing from the BAIMURU gardens and plantations. I made investigations in to this and it appears that natives from the following URAMA villages are responsbile :-

MORAVAMU,
KINOMERI,
IVAINU,
MAIAKI,
KIVOMAI
KIRIMAIRAU,
UMAU and
KAURI.

There is no doubt, whatsoever, about the fact that natives of MORAVAMU are doing this for on the 9th April nine (9)

natives of this particular village were caught red-handed by the KAURAVI village Village Constable, PIRIKA-KOIVI. These natives were apprehended by the Village Constable and appeared before the Court for Native Matters the same day. They elected to be tried conjointly - and it was in this manner that the Court was conducted.

I had previously spoken with one of the KAURI (URAMA) Councillors named MEIKE-BAIRI and advised him that I had received complaints about natives of his village and area stealing from the BAIMURU people. And only a few hours previous to this offence I had spoken with the Village Constable of AIGIGAI - another URAMA village - about this same matter.

It would be appreciated if the next patrol from KIKORI to the URAMA villages would request these people to refrain from stealing from the BAIMURU gardens and plantations - for it will lead to ill-feeling ultimately.

There was the one only Court for Native Matters conducted during the patrol - in which the nine (9) URAMA natives were tried conjointly. Many minor civil suits were adjudicated over to the satisfaction of all parties concerned, however.

There were no apparent signs of any subversive activities in any of the villages visited. Generally, the native situation could be summed up as being most satisfactory.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK :- There is no shortage of food in any of the villages visited. I have no other comments to add on this subject.

All stores for the patrol's requirements were purchased with native trade tobacco en route.

Three diseased dogs were destroyed during the patrol - two in the BAIMURU villages and the other in the IPIGO villages. All other livestock seen was in a healthy condition.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH :- Health of the people seen was of a reasonably high standard - the poorest being at KAURORO. Since Pastor MARTIN of the S.D.A. Mission, VAIMURU has gone on furlough the incidence of Tropical ulcers has noticeably increased - for the people are too lazy to go to KAPUNA for treatments.

Native Medical Orderly INOMU-KAINARO accompanied me on the patrol and performed his duties quite ably throughout.

The following are treatments effected by the Orderly :-

COMPLAINT	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
YAWS	-	-	6	1
SCABIES	-	-	-	1
BOILS	2	-	-	-
TROPICAL ULCERS ...	2	1	3	-
CUTS AND ABRASIANS.	-	1	-	-

Of the above all but four (4) of the treatments were executed at KAURORO village.

I saw no TUBERCULOSIS or VENEREAL DISEASE suspects during the patrol. All of the cases previously observed have been given a clean bill of health by Dr. ANDERSEN at KAPUNA.

Sanitation in the villages is quite satisfactory.

EDUCATION :- I have no pertinent remarks to make with retard to village schools.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :- All travelling was done by canoe.

The only road is between the S.D.A. Mission station at VAIHORU and the BAIBURU Group of Villages. This was in a well maintenanced condition at the time of the patrol.

Boardwalks are not necessary in any of the villages visited.

VILLAGES :- Six (6) villages - and the site of AUMAI'ERU - were inspected during the patrol. The best villages were the IRIGO group of ARIPOKA and PIRIPOKA. The most improved village was PAKENUBA.

All villages, however, were of a good standard at the time of the inspection I am pleased to relate.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :- Village Constables and Councillors all appear to be performing well.

V.C. No. 33 KEVO'O-MAUA of PIRIPOKA and V.C. No. 32 KEVIAI-AVARA are promising Officials.

V.C. No. 25 AMANIA-KAI'O of RAVIPAKA is aging although a true Village Leader.

V.C. No. 34 KEVIVARA-AMAI of PAKENUBA was absent at KIKORI at the time of the patrol.

The most outstanding Village Councillor is KOVARO-VIPI of PIRIPOKA.

There were no deaths or resignations notified during the patrol.

CENSUS :- No work was attempted in this regard during the patrol.

CARRIERS :- An average of nine (9) casual carriers were employed for the patrol and all were paid for their services with native Trade Tobacco.

MISSIONS :- Both the S.D.A. and L.M.S. Missions have Native Missionaries operating in the area visited. All appear to be working well among their congregations.

The S.D.A. Mission Station at VAIHORU is at present without an European Missionary as Pastor E.M. MARTIN is on furlough. He does not expect to return to his post until late OCTOBER or thereabouts.

FIREARMS :- No new permits have been issued nor were there any requests for S.A.A.'s.

LAW AND JUSTICE :- Nine (9) natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the patrol. Details of cases :-

OFFENCE	LAID UNDER	CONV.	ACQUIT.	TOTAL
STEALING	N.R.O. 79(1)	9	-	9

REST HOUSES :- All rest houses appeared in good condition and are adequate for the purpose they serve.

TRAVELLING TIMES :- No new times were recorded.

RECRUITING :- Until the census check is again conducted it is not possible to give statistics but on the surface the situation appears to be quite normal in this regard.

LANGUAGES :- I have no further comments to add.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.C. :- One native volunteered his services for the Constabulary but, he was in my opinion, not a suitable type. However, this raises the question of whether recruiting is again open for new (and suitable) members of the Force.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. :- No natives volunteered for this Service.

ADMINISTRATION RECRUITS :- Two PIEPOKE natives offered for work at the KILA Compound. Their names were recorded but at the moment I am unaware of the wishes of Kila - do they require more recruits in view of the recent retrenchment. I have advised these two volunteers that I shall advise them in due course - after I am enlightened in this regard.

CHESTRIES :- Those seen were in good condtiion.

COST OF THE PATROL :- The following stores were required for the patrol :-

1. TOBACCO, N/Twist 100 sticks ...

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY :- No further adjustments made.

CONCLUSION :- A routine patrol which revealed a settled native situation, apparently.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY :- Individual reports hereunder :-

REG. No. 6397 CONSTABLE TAUITAUA :- Again performed his duties creditably throughout. Consistently keen and energetic.

(HERBERT. E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

19th APRIL, 1952.

REG. NO. 6728 CONSTABLE OVANIHA :- A new Constable and this is his first patrol. A week is not long enough to assess his ability of course, but initially he seems to be smart in appearance and keen.

(HERBERT. E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

19th APRIL, 1952.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT :- Nil.

This Patrol Report submitted to the District Commissioner, KIKORI, in quadruplicate for your information, necessary action and comment, please.

(HERBERT. E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BIARA PATROL POST.

tion Register

Area Patrolled .....

30/2/91

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 238/3o-1/52

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
30 APR 1952

District Office,
KIKORI L.G.D.
24th April, 1952.

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 8 of 1951/52 : BEARA

Please find atta ched in triplicate the abovemrantioned report.

The patrol is only of seven da ys duration and is a routine one.

.....
L.J. O'Malley,
District Commissioner, G.D.

30/4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA, GULF DIVISION. Report No. 9/1951-52.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled FUA RIVER, WAME RIVER, BAROI RIVER and MAVAU RIVER villages.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL.

Natives 2 R.P.C., 1 Interpreter, 1 N.M.O. & 10 carriers

Duration—From 21 / 4 /1952 to 2 / 5 /1952.

Number of Days TWELVE (12) days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / FEB/19 52 H.E. CLARK, P.O.

Medical ... / JAN/19 52 J.E. TURNER, E.M.A.

Map Reference Tracing of 1 : 250,000 Sun-print attached hereto.

Objects of Patrol 1. Revision of 1951-52 census; 2. Inspect villages and housing; 3. Conduct Courts for Native Matters; 4. Routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

29/5/1952

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

Village Popu

Year 1951 - 1952.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS													
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M
KORAVAKI	21/4/52	8	3	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	5	-	8
ORAVI	23/4/52	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
AKIARAVI	24/4/52	3	3	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	1
AIRAVI	25/4/52	7	6	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	1	8
KVARA	26/4/52	1	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	2	-
KAIRIMAI	28/4/52	4	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	2
UKUNUKUA	29/4/52	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	3	2	-	4
KAIARAVI	30/4/52	1	3	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-
TOTALS :		26	23	4	4	1	2	1	-	-	3	-	-	16	10	2	11

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA, GULF DIVISION. Report No. 9/1951-52.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled FUA River, WAME River, BAROI River and MAVAU River villages.

Patrol Accompanied by - Europeans NIL.

Natives 2 R.P.C.,
1 Interpreter,
1 N.M.O. and
10 casual carriers.

Duration - From 21/4/1952 to 2/5/1952

Number of Days Twelve (12) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services February, 1952 by H.E. CLARK, P.O.

Medical J.E. TURNER, E.M.A. January, 1952.

Map Reference Tracing of 1 : 250,000 Sun-print attached hereto.

Objects of Patrol (1) Revision of 1951-52 census;
(2) Inspect villages and housing;
(3) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(4) Routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

.....
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 9/1951-52.

Report of a patrol to the villages in the PUA River, WAME River, BAROI River and MAVAU River areas.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK, Patrol Officer.

OBJECT OF PATROL : 1. Revision of 1951-52 census;
2. Inspect villages and housing;
3. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
4. Routine administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 2611 Constable UPERI, RPC
Reg. No. 6728 Constable OVANIPA, RPC
Interpreter AUKIRI-KEA'A
Native Medical Orderly INOMU-KAINARO
and an average of 10 casual carriers throughout the patrol.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : Village canoes and casual paddlers.

DURATION : From 21st April, 1952 to 2nd May, 1952.

MAP REFERENCE : Tracing of 1 : 250,000 Sun-print is attached.

VILLAGES VISITED : KORAVAKI, ORAVI, AKIARAVI, AIRAVI, EVARA, KAIRIMAI, UKUNUKUA and KAIARAVI.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY :

21st APRIL, 1952 : Departed BEARA Patrol Post and proceeded down the PUA River to KORAVAKI village. Conducted revision of census. Routine administration. The launch 'JON MAC' with Mr. J.B.McKENNA of OGOMOBU ESTATE and Mrs. R.C.M. TURNER of DELTA STORES arrived at KORAVAKI village, en route to BEARA. In view of this the patrol returned to BEARA and spent the night there. The 'JON MAC' brought mail for the Patrol Post ex KIKORI.

22nd April, 1952 : Aboard the 'JON MAC' proceeded down the PUA River as far as the WAME Junction. Thence up the WAME River to the London Missionary Society Hospital at KAPUNA where I spoke with Dr. N.A. ANDERSEN. Thence to PORT ROMILLY where I spoke with Mr. C.A. CHAMBERS of SAWMILLERS & TRADERS, LTD. Thence down the WAME River as far as the Junction and back up the PUA River to BEARA Patrol Post where the patrol spent the night.

23rd APRIL, 1952 : Proceeded down the PUA River to KORAVAKI village. Routine administration. Conducted Court for Native Matters on charge of Adultery. Inspected village and housing. Thence to ORAVI village. Conducted revision of census. Routine administration. Settling minor civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Patrol returned to BEARA Patrol Post and again spent the night.

24th APRIL, 1952 : Proceeded down the PUA River to KORAVAKI village. Thence to ORAVI and AKIARAVI village. Conducted revision of census of AKIARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Mr. M. ZACHAR, Surveyor of the AUSTRALASIAN PETROLEUM COMPANY LTD. (SEISMIC No. 1) visited AKIARAVI village. Patrol proceeded down the PUA River to the WAME Junction and thence up the WAME River as far as PORT ROMILLY. Patrol spent the night at PORT ROMILLY.

25th APRIL, 1952 : From PORT ROMILLY down the WAME River to AIRAVI village. Conducted revision of census at AIRAVI village. Routine administration. settling of minor civil disputes. Spent the night at AIRAVI.

26th APRIL, 1952 : At AIRAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to EVARA village. Conducted revision of census at EVARA. Routine administration. Adjudicating in minor civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Proceeded on foot from EVARA to AIRAVI village and thence through to the L.M.S. Hospital at KAPUNA. Instructions given for the commencement of a bridle path through from AIRAVI to KAPUNA Station. Work commenced on this project. Patrol then crossed to PORT ROMILLY and spent the night here.

27th APRIL, 1952 : Observed as a day of rest and a time for the compilation and checking of vital statistics revised up to this day. Patrol again spent the night at PORT ROMILLY.

28th APRIL, 1952 : From PORT ROMILLY proceeded up the WAME River to the BAROI/WAME Junction. Thence up the BAROI River as far as KAIRIMAI village. Conducted revision of census at KAIRIMAI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Investigated ownership of land known as AIMEI which has been applied for by Mr. E. R. EDWARDS, Crocodile Shooter. (This matter has been dealthwith by separate memorandum to the District Commissioner, Kikori). Visited AIMEI for the purpose of clarifying certain factors in relation to ownership. Returned to KAIRIMAI village. Patrol spent the night here.

29th APRIL, 1952 : From KAIRIMAI village down the BAROI River to the BAROI/WAME Junction. Thence up river in to the MAVAU River and proceeded up this river as far as UKUNUKUA village. Conducted revision of census at UKUNUKUA. Routine administration. Civil suits adjudicated over. Inspected village and housing. Patrol spent the night at UKUNUKUA village.

30th APRIL, 1952 : Departed UKUNUKUA village and proceeded up the MAVAU River as far as KAIARAVI village. Conducted revision of census at KAIARAVI village. Routine administration. Civil suits amicably settled without resorting to Court action. Inpsected village and housing. Patrol spent the night at KAIARAVI village.

1st MAY, 1952 : From KAIARAVI village proceeded down the MAVAU River to the BAROI River thence in to the WAME River and so down to PORT ROMILLY. Thence down the WAME River to AIRAVI village and so to EVARA village. Routine administration. Then proceeded over the new bridle path to KAPUNA Mission Station. Thence back to PORT ROMILLY and back again to AIRAVI village where the patrol spent the night.

2nd MAY, 1952 : From AIRAVI village to PORT ROMILLY. Thence down the WAME River to the WAME Junction thence proceeded up the PUA River and so back to BEARA Patrol Post - so concluding the patrol.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------END OF THE DIARY.

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.

17th May, 1952.

INTRODUCTION :- The prime object of this patrol was to conduct a revision of census for the 1951 - 1952 period. These villages were censused by me during the month of MAY, 1951. Apart from the census revision the patrol was of a routine nature and was not hurried in any way as it is appreciated that the census is an excellent opportunity to see the people en masse and discuss with them their problems.

Only eight (8) villages were visited during the patrol.

Weather throughout the patrol was quite good. There were six wet and six fine days. No hardships were experienced as a result of the rain, however.

No serious flooding was observed in any of the rivers travelled by the patrol. This is most ~~xxx~~ noticeable after the the last (February) visit to these rivers. Conditions for travel were generally quite pleasant.

All natives were advised some time beforehand of the patrol route - and also of the fact that the patrol was a census patrol. The only absentees from villages at time of my visit were those absent at work, school or in hospital from all accounts.

For the third patrol in succession casual carriers were employed and paid for with trade tobacco for their services. This was an ecomomy measure.

Excellent relations were maintained with village natives throughout and the patrol was a happy one.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :- There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation, generally. It is only two months since these villages were last visited. There has been no apparent deterioration of the native situation in the time between visits apparently.

None of the villages visited have changed their location in the past twelve months. The people appear to be as settled as "water gypsies" can be apparently.

The village of KORAVAKI showed the most improvement during the patrol. Next was the village of EVARA. The least improved village was AIRAVI.

None of the villages mentioned have made any steps toward re-erecting Men's Club Houses. However, I did observe at the village of KAIRIMAI that there were two newly-made ceremonial shields brightly coloured with native paints. This is a start in the right direction. It is hoped that with discreet encouragement the people of the PURARI Delta will eventually resume at least some of their old arts and crafts. In over a year in this area these are the first arts and crafts that I have seen - with the exception of the stumps for the new Men's Club House which I saw at IPIGO during my last patrol (vide Patrol Report No. 8/1951-52).

From what I have been able to ascertain over the past months it would appear that fear is one of the reasons for the people being without their Club Houses. After the war and at the command of TOMU KABU all of the Club Houses and their contents were absolutely and completely destroyed - in most instances by the people themselves. Now they are afraid (in many instances) to reconstruct in case they should invite the Spirits to punish them (in some unknown manner) for their original destruction of the old arts and crafts.

Again I was in the unfortunate position of being unable to encourage the natives to manufacture sago. Although I have the authority to purchase sago on behalf of Government Stores this is being held back owing to lack of shipping. Already I have purchased quantities of sago for Government Stores and this is still being held at BEARA pending shipping arrangements. In view of this it would be rather futile for me to go ahead and encourage Sago Production locally on any ways a large scale.

The reason for the blockade of BEARA appears to be nebulous at best. It is a fact, apparently, that vessels cannot get in to BEARA because of the shallow waterways. To prove this the m.v. "KINA" visited BEARA on 22nd January, 1952. The m.v. "KANO" visited BEARA on 7th February, 1952.

On 16th May, 1952 (2 days ago) the m.v. "MOTURINA" called at BEARA - when the tide was dead LOW. Due to this the freight had to be offloaded by canoe - a distance of only 50 yards. However, the master of the "MOTURINA" assured me that he could call at BEARA and come alongside the wharf at a later date. I might add that the "MOTURINA" experienced no difficulty whatseever with turning near BEARA nor was any difficulty experienced in approaching the station.

Unfortunately the "MOTURINA" was not able to lift Sago or Copra due to the fact that space was fully booked out from PORT ROMILLY.

The people of KORAVAKI village have just completed a new Copra Drier which I inspected during the patrol. They expect to commence Copra production within a very short space of time. At long last the KORAVAKI people have erected their pitsaw stand and have actually commenced sawing timber. This after a lapse of nearly two (2) years.

The people of KAIRIMAI have for some months now been spasmodically producing copra and shipping it through BEARA - when shipping can be arranged.

KORAVAKI and KAIRIMAI are the two principal villages operating in the villages visited during this patrol. Other villages are 'sitting on the fence' awaiting developments - the most important of which (to the natives and BEARA also) is shipping with a capital "S". The people in this area have reached the stage where they are prepared to work and manufacture both copra and sago but markets and shipping are obstacles which have to be overcome before this can be established on a sound footing. As far as copra is concerned this has to a degree been overcome. The Australian New Guinea Production Control Board handled the marketing but shipping is difficult. However, copra will keep for some time. Sago, however, is another thing. It must be shipped early for best results, of course. The people can see for themselves that copra and sago are blockaded at BEARA and consequently will not become truly enthusiastic about making these commodities. This tends to frustrate them when they hear of natives from other districts establishing themselves in other enterprises.

I can see no ready solution to their problem, of course, until shipping is first overcome and BEARA is in a position to sincerely give the people the word to go ahead with their ventures.

The planting of rubber as a long range enterprise has been suggested by some of the natives - but again they are loath to expend their energies on long range enterprises - when the short range enterprises are failing owing to transport. What assurance have they that the rubber (in 7 years time) will be shipped in a satisfactory manner. They think that at present it is seven years nearly since the war finsihed and transport is a problem - will another seven years improve conditions.

Much has been said in the past by previous officers about purchasing a vessel for the PURARI people. This would, of course, be a solution. BUT their only way of making the money is to sell sago and copra which is not possible on a large scale because of shipping. In other words it seems to have reached the stage where it must be reasoned which comes first (the chicken or the egg) a boat for the people or the means to earn the money to purchase the boat. To stalemate the people is to frustrate them, of course.

All of the eight villages visited are over-recruited at the time of the patrol. This will be dealt with later on in this report together with statistics to show the degree to which the villages are over-recruited.

Only one (1) native appeared before the Court for Native

Matters during the course of the patrol. It would appear that crime is temporarily on the wane. The offence dealt with was one popular with the people in this area - adultery.

There were no apparent signs of any subversive activities in any of the villages visited. Generally, the native situation could be summed up as being quite satisfactory.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK :- There is no shortage of food in any of the villages visited. I have no other comments to add on this subject.

All stores for the needs of the patrol were purchased with trade tobacco en route.

Ten diseased dogs were destroyed during the patrol. All other livestock seen was in a healthy condition.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH :- It was discovered that 11.55% of the people living in the villages visited were in need of some medical attention. And it is to be noted that no one of these villages is any more than three hours travel by canoe from expert medical attention by Dr. N.A. ANDERSEN of the London Missionary Society Hospital at KAPUNA. And it is also worthy of note that the villages farthest from KAPUNA viz. the villages of KORAVAKI, ORAVI and AKIARAVI which are three hours distant, are each only 5 minutes from the BEARA Patrol Post at which is stationed a Native Medical Orderly.

The total population of the eight villages visited is 1,127. However, only 892 of this number were in the villages. The other 235 were absent at work or as students. A total of 103 natives were in need of medical treatment out of [illegible]. This cannot really be classed as a high standard of health.

Native Medical Orderly INOMU-KAINARO accompanied the patrol and performed his duties capably throughout.

The following treatments were effected by the patrol :-

COMPLAINT	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
YAWS	1	7	14	14
SCABIES	2	5	9	13
BOILS	2	1	4	3
BURNS	1	1	1	.
ABSCESS	1	.	.	.
MALARIA	.	.	1	.
INFLUENZA	.	.	1	.
WHOOPING COUGH	.	.	.	1
TROPICAL ULCERS	2	3	3	.
CONJUNCTIVITIS	.	.	3	.
MALNUTRITION	.	.	1	1
VENEREAL DISEASE	5	5	.	.

The ten Venereal Disease patients were ordered to KAPUNA for treatment.

Other of the more serious cases requiring Medical treatment were advised to seek further attention at KAPUNA.

In view of the large number of natives requiring treatment it is interesting to observe the distances which these people would have to travel in order to receive, free of charge, first-class treatment and hospitalisation if necessary. The only conclusion one can draw under the circumstances is that they (to use a hackneyed expression) couldn't care less.

It is only two months since I last visited all of these villages in company with a Native Medical Orderly. And I would add that Dr. ANDERSEN has also visited these villages on day trips in the past two months.

What then is the reason for the high number of natives requiring treatments? It is suggested that perhaps the true reason is that the ailing seek refuge in the much discussed KOMBATIS. This would account for them not being sighted by either myself of Dr. ANDERSEN on our visits. It is only on the census patrols that these natives are traced and treatments given.

For interest the following information is listed :-

VILLAGE	POPULATION	TIME FROM KAPUNA NATIVE HOSPITAL	NO. REQUIRING MEDICAL AID
KORAVAKI xx	202	3 hours	9
ORAVI xx	74	3 hours	6
AKIARAVI xx	149	3 hours	20
AIRAVI	279	10 mins	27
EVARA	75	10 mins	11
KAIRIMAI	187	30 mins	12
UKUNUKUA	91	1 hour	5
KAIARAVI	70	2 hours	13
	1127		103

The three villages marked 'xx' are only 5 minutes from treatment at BEARA Patrol Post.

Sanitation in the villages appeared to be satisfactory.

EDUCATION :- Of the eight villages visited seven possessed schools and the other one were able to attend the school in the adjacent village. All schools are staffed by Native Mission Teachers. It is regretted that complete statistics were not obtained due to the fact that some of the Native Teachers were absent - for various reasons - at the time of the patrol's visit.

Details to hand at the time of the patrol are :-

SITUATION OF SCHOOL	VILLAGES ATTENDING	DENOMINATION OF MISSION		NO. OF STUDENTS MALE	FEMALE
KORAVAKI	KORAVAKI	LMS		18	21
AKIARAVI	ORAVI	SDA		5	4
	AKIARAVI	SDA		22	13
	KORAVAKI	SDA		3	-
AIRAVI	AIRAVI	LMS	xx		
EVARA	EVARA	SDA	xx		
KAIRIMAI	KAIRIMAI	LMS	xx		
UKUNUKUA	UKUNUKUA	LMS		10	8
KAIARAVI	KAIARAVI		xx		

The villages marked 'xx' have schools but attendances are not known at the time of this patrol.

The Native Mission Teachers appear to be doing a good job of work with the material at their disposal as far as can be ascertained.

Details of natives at Government and Mission Schools outside the village are included in the Vital Statistics.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :- All travelling between villages was done by canoes throughout.

During the patrol one new bridle path was cleared between the village of AIRAVI and the London Missionary Society Hospital at KAPUNA. This would be approximately half-a-mile of bridle path. The task was completed in under two days quite comfortably.

Village paths were in a good state at the time of patrol.

Boardwalks are not necessary in any of the villages visited.

VILLAGES :- Eight (8) villages were visited by the patrol and 201 houses inspected. Details of distribution of houses is :-

VILLAGE	POPULATION	AVERAGE FAMILY	NO. OF HOUSES
KORAVAKI	202	2 . 07	44
ORAVI	74	1 . 76	13
AKIARAVI	149	2 . 17	34
AIRAVI	279	2.. 50	25
EVARA	75	1 . 25	17
KAIRIMAI	187	1 . 29	40
UKUNUKUA	91	1 . 52	25
KAIARAVI	70	1 . 50	15

The best villages seen were KORAVAKI, EVARA, KAIRIMAI and KAIARAVI in that order. The poorest was AIRAVI village. .

None of the villages, however, was of a very low standard.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :- Village Constables and Councillors all appear to be doing quite good work. In the past 12 month period there has been no change in the Village Constables in these eight villages. The only change in Councillors is a new appointment at KAIARAVI which was effected with effect from 16th November, 1951 (Vide Kerara Patrol Report No. 5/1951-52.)

No changes of village officials were necessary by reason of death, dismissal, resignation etc. during this patrol.

Most outstanding of the Village Constables are :-

V.C. No. 28 AMUA - AUWA of KORAVAKI and
V.C. No. 29 OVE - MAIRAU of ORAVI.

V.C. No. 16 KAU'OI - OVE of KAIRIMAI is also promising.

V.C. No. 1 OMARO - KAURI of KAIARAVI is old but is most helpful and a likeable old character.

CENSUS :- The revision of demographic statistics was one of the principal objects of this patrol. In the eight villages a total of 1,127 natives have been accounted for in the 1951-1952 period. This is a decrease of 34 in the past 12 month period as under :-

VILLAGE	1950-1951 CENSUS	1951-1952 CENSUS
KORAVAKI	203	202
ORAVI	72	74
AKIARAVI	151	149
AIRAVI	266	279
EVARA	78	75

Continued on next page ... KAIRIMAI

VILLAGE	1950-1951 CENSUS	1951-1952 CENSUS
KAIRIMAI	191	187
UKUNUKUA	98	91
KAIARAVI	72	70
TOTALS :	1131	1127

Copies of the Vital Statistics in the form of Village Population Register sheets completed and extended are attached to this report for detailed reference.

CARRIERS :- An average of ten (10) casual paddlers were employed for the patrol and all were paid for their services with native trade tobacco.

MISSIONS :- Both the S.D.A. and L.M.S. Missions have Native Missionaries operating in the villages visited. All appear to be working well among their congregations.

The London Missionary Society Native Hospital at KAPUNA is staffed by Dr. N.A. ANDERSEN, Mrs. ANDERSEN and two small children. In addition their are two SAMOAN Sisters to assist the Doctor. There are no other European Missionaries of either denomination in the area visited.

FIREARMS :- No new permits have been issued.

LAW AND JUSTICE :- Only one (1) native appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the patrol. Details of the case are :-

OFFENCE	LAID UNDER	CONV.	ACQUIT.	TOTAL
ADULTERY	NRO 84 (1)	1	-	1

REST HOUSES :- All rest houses appeared in good condition and are adequate for the purpose they serve.

Up till some time ago there was a rest house at KORAVAKI which served KORAVAKI and the two adjoining villages of AKIARAVI and ORAVI. This has been removed by the people of their own volition. As BEARA is only five minutes travelling time from this group of three villages it is really not necessary for these people to have a rest house.

With the exception of the three villages mentioned above all villages are within 2 minutes of rest houses.

TRAVELLING TIMES :- No new times were recorded.

RECRUITING :- It was observed at the time of the patrol that all of the villages visited were over-recruited - some to an alarming degree. It is considered that as all of the villages are over-recruited it would be in the interests of native welfare to close these eight villages for a period of eighteen months at least to enable the villages to somewhat rehabilitate themselves.

In addition to the statistics included in the Village Population Register Sheets and attached hereto it is thought that the details overleaf will show clearly the need for this closing of villages.

VILLAGE	POPULATION	permissible TOTAL NO. OF ABLE MALES TO BE ABSENT	NO. OF ABLE MALES ABSENT AT CENSUS	PERCENTAGE OF A/M ABSENT AT CENSUS
KORAVAKI	202	18	21	38 . 8 %
CRAVI	74	8	13	54 . 2 %
AKIARAVI	149	14	31	75 . 6 %
AIRAVI	279	27	55	67 . 9%
EVARA	75	8	9	38 . 0 %
KAIRIMAI	187	22	46	68 . 7 %
UKUNUKUA	91	10	14	46 . 7 %
KAIARAVI	70	8	12	48 . 0 %

The permissible total number of able bodied males to be absent at any one time is arrived at on the basis of 33 and one-third percent of the total number of able bodied males in the village.

Averaging the eight villages it is found that of the total there is an overall average of 54.5% absenteeism of able bodied males. This, in the interests of native welfare is surely excessive. For this reason it is requested that consideration be given to closing the above eight villages for a period of 18 months to recruiting of any description.

LANGUAGES :- I have no further comments to add.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.C. :- There were no recruits offered.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. :- No volunteers during the patrol.

ADMINISTRATION RECRUITS :- In view of the over-recruiting of all villages this was not encouraged. In addition it is not yet known if the KILA Compound are still accepting new workers in view of the retrenchment. Advice on this would be appreciated.

CEMETRIES :- Those seen were in good condition at time of patrol.

COST OF THE PATROL :- The following stores were required for the patrol :-

1. TOBACCO N/Trade 117 sticks ...

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY :- No further adjustments made.

CONCLUSION :- A census patrol of a routine nature. The only villages controlled by BEARA Patrol Post which have not been censused for the 1951-52 period are the IVO River villages. This will be done during the month of MAY.

ROYAL PAPUAN & NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY :- Individual reports hereunder :-

REG. NO. 2611 CONSTABLE UPERI :- Lacks enthusiasm and energy.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER
OFFICER OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

18th MAY, 1952.

REG. NO. 6728 CONSTABLE AVANIPA :- Smart in appearance and shows interest in his work.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER
OFFICER OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT :- Copies of Village Population Register Sheets relating to all eight villages visited by the patrol are attached hereto - including extra copy for the Department of Public Health.

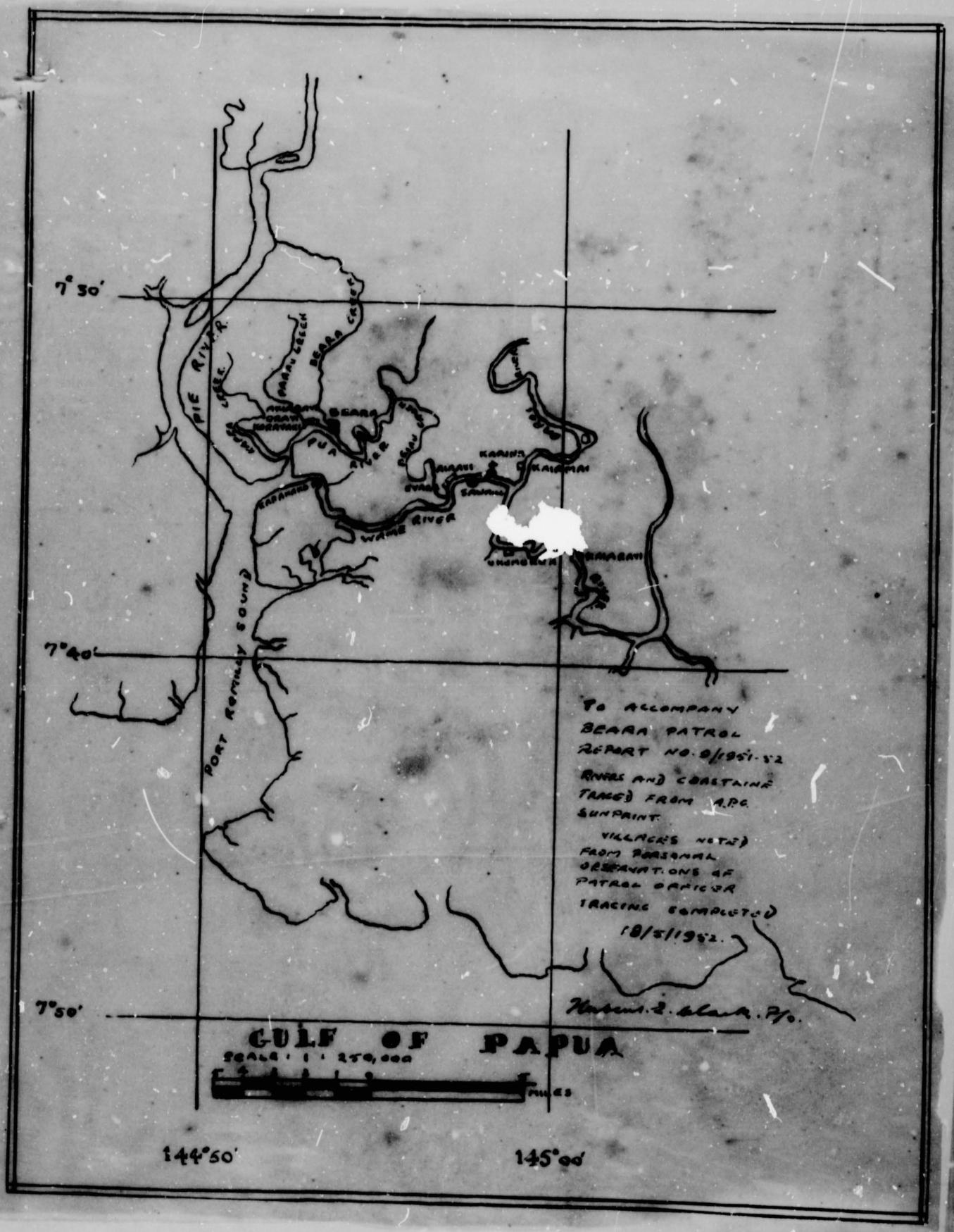
A tracing of 1 : 250,000 Sun-print showing the location of all villages visited is also attached hereto.

This Patrol Report submitted to the District Commissioner, KIKORI in quadruplicate for your information necessary action and comment, please.

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BEARA PATROL POST.

18th MAY, 1952.


7°30'
PIE RIVER
BEARA CREEK
PUA
KAIAMAN
WAIME RIVER
7°40'
PORT ROMILLY SOUND
To ACCOMPANY
BEARA PATROL
REPORT NO. 9/1951-52
RIVERS AND COASTLINE
TRACED FROM A.P.C.
SUNPRINT.
VILLAGES NOTED
FROM PERSONAL
OBSERVATIONS OF
PATROL OFFICER
TRACING COMPLETED
18/5/1952.
Kenneth R. Clark. P/O.
7°50'
GULF OF PAPUA
SCALE: 1 : 250,000
MILES
144°50'
145°00'

30/2/97 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 338/30-1/52
District Office,
KIKORI, G. D.,

3rd. June, 1952.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
11 JUN 1952

The Director,
Department of District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 9-1951/52 BEARA .

Please find attached the abovementioned report with accompanying map.

Page 2. The shipping of sago from the area is a great problem. BEARA has been informed not to purchase any more sago until notified to do so. Some 14,000 lbs had already been purchased on behalf of Govt. Stores, who later requested that we endeavour to dispose of it locally. District Office, Daru, arranging their own shipping took 11,000 lbs odd.

Page 4. RUBBER: If the people are not prepared to expend their energy at the moment in regard to long range enterprise they will never get anywhere, it is a risk that all must take. There are suitable areas for rubber production in the vicinity of the Purari river. Who can tell what will happen in seven years? Perhaps shipping will be better and rubber a good price. The future of the area depends mainly on agriculture and so the local inhabitants are to be encouraged as much as possible to undertake some project or other. Sitting down waiting to see what will happen in the future will get them no where.

Page 5. HEALTH: People are to be encouraged to attend hospital for treatment. It is suggested that on your visit to the various villages you lecture the people on the benefits which they receive at the hospitals established in the area. Particular attention must be given to the health of the children, and parents are to be advised that the neglect of small yaws or illness will eventually lead to greater complications requiring longer periods of hospitalization.

Page 8. OVER-RECRUITING: Patrols a re now being carried out in regards to over-recruiting and census matters. These figures will be submitted when the patrols are completed.

11/6

L.J.O'MALLEY,
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30-2-97.

11the June, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

Subject: BEARA Patrol Report No.9 of 1951/52.

The above report is acknowledged. With regard to your covering memorandum 339/30-1/52, although addressed to us, it would appear that there has been some confusion with regard to whom the comments therein are addressed: Paragraph under Health refers.

2. It is presumed that you have made Mr.Julius' report available to Mr. Clark.

3. Matters of interest will be referred to the Registrar of Co-Operatives and to other Departments.

4. Direct action will be taken to close individual villages to recruiting and it is suggested that as your patrols are completed, you might care to make separate submissions in respect of the different Census Sub.Divisions. Without further advice from you, it is evident that all the villages shown in the census extract, except KORAVAKI and EVARA, will be submitted for closure to recruiting.

5. Apparently this area is responding to intensive patrolling.

J. H. Jones

(J.H. Jones)
Director, DDS.&.NA.

PHA

iation Register

PUA RIVER, WAME RIVER, BAROI RIVER and MAVAU RIVER villa ges.

Area Patrolled.....

ERATIONS			ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
	Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
I	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
3	-	-	-	-	7	-	1	-	13	6	21	54	18	49	2	50	2.07	39	41	43	52	202
-	-	1	-	-	13	3	-	-	-	-	3	24	9	20	1	21	1.76	13	16	9	20	74
2	2	3	3	-	28	-	-	-	-	-	15	41	11	41	2	45	2.17	31	26	13	48	149
5	-	1	8	5	45	3	-	-	2	-	31	81	32	72	4	75	2.50	49	58	35	74	279
-	-	-	1	-	7	-	-	-	1	-	3	25 ~~35~~	5	21	-	22	1.25	15	10	18	25	75
1	3	6	17	-	21	7	2	-	6	7	18	67	8	57	4	57	1.29	22	14	35	56	187
-	2	3	2	1	11	-	-	-	1	1	6	30	8	27	3	30	1.52	14	9	20	32	91
-	-	1	2	1	10	-	-	-	-	-	4	25	8	18	1	21	1.50	9	14	14	20	70
11	12	15	33	7	142	13	3	-	23	14	101	347	99	305	17	321	-	190	188	187	327	1,127

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.

16th May, 1952.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA, GULF DIVISION. Report No. 10/1951-52.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled IVO River, MAVAU River, BAROI River and WAME River villages.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Dr. N. A. ANDERSEN of London Missionary Society, KAPUNA From 19/5/1952 to 24/5/1952.

Natives 1 R.P.&.N.G.C., 1 Interpreter, 1 L.M.S. N.M.O., 1 L.M.S. Native Nurse and 8 casual carriers.

Duration—From 18/MAY/1952 to 27/MAY/1952.

Number of Days TEN (10) days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO - A qualified Medical Practitioner.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services MARCH, 1952 IVO River, H.E. CLARK, P.O. APRIL, /1952 MAVAU River, BAROI River & WAME River. H.E. CLARK, P.O

Medical ... JANUARY, /1952 Mr. J.E. TURNER, E.M.A.

Map Reference Tracing of 1 : 250,000 Sun-print attached hereto.

Objects of Patrol 1. Revision of 1951-52 census in IVO River villages; 2. Medical inspections of all natives in IVO River villages; 3. Inspect villages and housing; 4. Conduct Courts for Native Matters; 5. Survey of Native Enterprise in IVO River villages; 6. Routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

Village Popu

Year 1951 - 1952.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS													
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M
RAVIKAUPARA	19/5/52	7	6	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	2	1	4
ONOPORAVI	20/5/52	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	1	-	1
OKAIKENAIRU	21/5/52	1	3	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
RAVIKIVAU No. 1	21/5/52	2	4	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	-
AIKAVARAVI	22/5/52	12	7	3	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	6	2	-	4
NAVARARAVI	23/5/52	1	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
APIRAVI	23/5/52	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	1	-	-
TOTALS :		24	26	5	3	3	4	2	1	-	-	2	-	18	8	1	9

Duaron JDS+HA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA, GULF DIVISION. Report No. 10/1951-52.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDLINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled IVO River, MAVAU River, BAROI River and WAME River villages.

Patrol Accompanied by - Europeans Dr. N. A. ANDERSEN of London Missionary Society Hospital, KAPUNA From 19/5/1952 to 24/5/1952.

Natives 1 R.P.&.N.G.C., I Interpreter, 1 L.M.S. N.M.O., 1 L.M.S. Native Nurse) From 19/5/1952 To 24/5/1952. and 8 casual carriers.

Duration - From 18/5/1952 to 27/5/1952

Number of Days Ten (10) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No - a qualified Medical Practitioner.

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services March, 1952 IVO River by Mr. H.E. CLARK, P.O.

April, 1952 MAVAU River, BAROI River and WAME River by Mr. H.E. CLARK, P.C

Medical January, 1952 by Mr. J.E. TURNER, E.M.A.

Map Reference Tracing of 1: 250,000 Sun-print attached hereto.

Objects of Patrol (1) Revision of 1951-52 census in IVO River villages;
(2) Medical inspection of all natives in IVO River villages;
(3) Inspect villages and housing;
(4) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(5) Survey of Native Enterprise in IVO River villages
(6) Routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

.....
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 10/1951-52.

Report of a patrol to the villages in the IVO River, MAVAU River, BAROI River and WAME River areas.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.E.CLARK, Patrol Officer.

OBJECT OF PATROL : 1. Revision of 1951-52 census in IVO River villages;
2. Medical inspection of all natives in IVO River villages;
3. Inspect villages and housing;
4. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
5. Survey of Native Enterprise in IVO River villages
6. Routine administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 6728 Constable OVANIPA, RP&NGC
Interpreter AUKIRI-KEA'A
Native Medical Orderly AIVEI-ARIKI of LMS
Native Nurse EPI'I-VAIEKE of LMS
and 8 casual carriers.

Dr. N.A. ANDERSEN of LMS Hospital KAPUNA.

Members of the London Missionary Society Hospital staff from KAPUNA remained with the patrol from 19th May to 24th May only.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : From KAPUNA to the MAPAIO group by the London Missionary Society launch "AUKARI"

From PORT ROMILLY to BEARA Patrol Post by the m.v. "ELEVALA"

All other movements by village canoes and casual paddlers.

DURATION : From 18th May, 1952 to 27th May, 1952.

MAP REFERENCE : Tracing of 1: 250,000 Sun-print is attached.

VILLAGES VISITED : RAVIKAUPARA, ONOPORAVI, OKAIKENAIRU, RAVIKIVAU No.1, AIKAVARAVI, NAVARARAVI, APIRAVI, KAIARAVI, UKUNUKUA, KAIRIMAI, AIRAVI and EVARA.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY :

18th MAY, 1952 : Departed BEARA Patrol Post by canoe and proceeded down the PUA River to the PUA/WAME Junction and thence up the WAME River to the London Missionary Society Hospital at KAPUNA. Patrol stores unloaded and casual carriers paid off. Patrol spent the night at KAPUNA as a guest of Dr. and Mrs. N.A. ANDERSEN of the LMS.

19th MAY, 1952 : Patrol's stores placed aboard the LMS launch "AUKARI" and in company with Dr. N.A. ANDERSEN proceeded by launch up the WAME River and into the BAROI River thence in to the MAVAU River and proceeded up this river to the IVO River. Thence up the IVO River to the MAPAIO group of villages. As the Rest House had been destroyed during the February/March floods another house was made available to the patrol. Proceeded to RAVIKAUPARA village. Conducted revision of census. Medical inppections carried out by Dr. ANDERSEN and medical treatments given. Routineadministration. Settling minor civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Patrol spent the night at MAPAIO.

20th MAY, 1952 : Proceeded to ONOPORAVI village. Conducted revision of census. Medical inspections by Dr. ANDERSEN and medical treat-

ments given. Routine administration. Adjudicated over minor civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Patrol spent the night at MAPAIO.

21st MAY, 1952 : Proceeded to OKAIKENAIRU village. Conducted revision of census. Medical inspections by Dr. ANDERSEN and medical treatments given. Routine administration. Civil suits settled amicably without resorting to Court action. Inspected village and housing. Thence proceeded to RAVIKIVAU No. 1 village. Conducted revision of census. Medical inspections carried out by Dr. ANDERSEN and medical treatments given where necessary. Routine administration. Settling minor civil suits. Patrol spent the night at MAPAIO.

22nd MAY, 1952 : Proceeded to AIKAVARAVI village. Conducted revision of census. Medical inspections by Dr. ANDERSEN and medical treatments given. Adjudicating over minor civil suits. Patrol spent the night at MAPAIO.

23rd MAY, 1952 : Returned to AIKAVARAVI village. Completed revision of census. Further medical inspection by Dr. ANDERSEN and treatmen given where considered necessary. Routine administration. Thence to the KAIRU'U villages of NAVARARAVI and APIRAVI working first at NAVARARAVI village. Conducted revision of census. Medical inspections by Dr. ANDERSEN and treatments given. Routine administration. Thence proceeded to APIRAVI village. Conducted revision of census. Medical inspections by Dr. ANDERSEN and treatments given. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night at MAPAIO.

24th MAY, 1952 : Dr. ANDERSEN, N.M.O. AIVEI-ARIKI and Native Nurse EPI'I-VAIEKE all departed aboard the launch "AUKARI" bound for KAPUNA. Proceeded to KAIRU'U villages again working first at NAVARARAVI. Routine administration. Settling minor civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Thence to APIRAVI village. Routine administration. Minor civil suits adjudicated over. Inspected village and housing. Returned to MAPAIO and proceeded to RAVIKIVAU No. 1 village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AIKAVARAVI village. Routine administration. Minor civil suits settled amicably. Inspected village and housing. Conducted two (2) Courts for Native Matters on charges of adultery. Meeting of all villages of the MAPAIO and KAIRU'U groups in the presence of TOMU KABU of MAIPENAIRU village. Meeting adjourned. Patrol spent the night at MAPAIO.

25th MAY, 1952 : Meeting of MAPAIO, MAIPENAIRU and KAIRU'U villages continued. At conclusion of the meeting the Patrol's stores loaded in to canoe and proceeded down the IVO River to the MAVAU River. Thence down the MAVAU River as far as KAIARAVI village. Routine administration. Thence down the MAVAU River to UKUNUKUA village. Routine administration. Patrol spent the night at UKUNUKUA.

26th MAY, 1952 : At UKUNUKUA village. Routine administration. Settling minor civil suits. Thence proceeded down the MAVAU River and in to the BAROI River which was followed up as far as KAIRIMAI village. Routine administration. Thence proceeded on up the BAROI River to AIMEI where Mr. E.R. EDWARDS, Crocodile Shooter is temporarily living pending approval of his Application for Land. Spoke with Mr. EDWARDS on Native Labour matters. Thence proceeded down the BAROI River in to the WAME River and so down to the London Missionary Society Hospital at KAPUNA where I spoke with Dr. N.A. ANDERSEN. Conducted a Police Investigation in to matter of amount of Trade Tobacco having been stolen from the General Hospital Store. No arrests were made. Worked with Dr. ANDERSEN on statistical data compiled in the MAPAIO and KAIRU'U villages. Patrol spent the night at KAPUNA.

27th MAY, 1952.: From KAPUNA across the WAME River to PORT ROMILLY. Spoke with the Manager of Sawmillers & Traders Limited on Native Labour Matters. The m.v. "ELEVALA" arrived at PORT ROMILLY.

Proceeded down the WAME River to AIRAVI village. Routine administration. Thence to EVARA village. Routine administration. All the patrol's stores loaded aboard the m.v. "ELEVALA" and aboard this vessel proceeded down the WAME River and in to the PUA River which was followed up to the BEARA Patrol Post. An amount of Sago totalling 11,556 lbs was loaded on to the "ELEVALA" for the District Commissioner, DARU - so concluded the patrol.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------END OF THE DIARY.

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.

30th May, 1952.

INTRODUCTION :- The main object of the patrol was to conduct a revision of census in the IVO River villages for the 1951 - 1952 period. Villages in the MAVAU River, BAROI River and WAME River were not censused as this had been done by me during April (vide my Patrol Report No. 9/1951-52).

By mutual agreement Dr. N.A. ANDERSEN of the London Missionary Society Hospital, KAPUNA accompanied me until the census checks had been completed. The purpose of this was to conduct a thorough medical inspection of all natives in the IVO River villages.

The advantages of a combined Medical/Census patrol are manifold and both Dr. ANDERSEN and myself hope that it is possible to complete other similar patrols during the coming 1952-1953 year.

Only the seven (7) IVO River villages of RAVIKAUPARA, ONOPORAVI, OKAIKENAIRU, RAVIKIVAU No. 1, AIKAVARAVI, NAVARARAVI and APIRAVI were censused and medically inspected during the patrol.

Routine administration was carried out in the MAVAU River, BAROI River and WAME River villages.

The first six (6) days of the patrol were fine and rain fell heavilly on the last four (4) days. It was unfortunate that most of the travelling was done during the wet weather. No hardships were experienced as a result of the weather, however.

None of the rivers were in flood during the patrol. At least thirty yards of land on the Eastern bank of the IVO River has collapsed since March - due to the heavy floods experienced during the months of February and March when all this area was more than eighteen (18) inches under water.

All natives were advised some time beforehand of the patrol route and also of the fact that the patrol was primarily for census revision of the IVO River villages. Consequently a good muster was seen and only absentees were those at work, school or in hospital from all accounts.

Again casual carriers were employed when required for movements between villages. They were paid for their services with Trade Tobacco. This was an economy measure.

Excellent relations were maintained with village natives throughout and the patrol was a happy one.

Dr. ANDERSEN will report direct to the Director of Public Health on his observations in the IVO River villages although a summary is included in this report under the heading of "Medical and Health."

NATIVE AFFAIRS :- There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation, generally. The IVO River villages were visited by me during February and again during March. All other villages visited during the patrol had been visited by me during the latter part of April. There has been no apparent deterioration of the native situation in the time between visits apparently.

None of the villages visited have changed their location in the past twelve months. However, the Village Constable and elders at UKUNUKUA advised me that they wish to now abandon their present village site and migrate from the MAVAU River to the WAME River in close proximity to the villages of AIRAVI and EVARA.

The UKUNUKUA natives have a common background with the natives of AIRAVI and EVARA in that all three villages are of the KORIKI tribe. These three villages speak one common language and are inter-married over a period of some generations.

The reasons for the move as put forward by the people of UKUNUKUA are firstly that UKUNUKUA is a small village with a population of 91 as at 29th April, 1952. Of the 91 population 16 are absent from the village. Of the able-bodied males in UKUNUKUA 46.7% are absent from the village (vide p 9 of Patrol Report No. 9/1951-52). As the people now wish to commence manufacturing Copra on a co-operative basis the lack of able-bodied males is a handicap and an amalgamation with another village of common background is desirable.

Although generally not in favour of villages migrating ad lib I can see no objection to the UKUNUKUA people moving to the WAME River area which is no more than one hour by canoe from their present site. I have advised the people to thoroughly consider all aspects before a move is made, however. I will again speak with these people during June when I will be re-visiting UKUNUKUA. I dod not consider that the move by the UKUNUKUA natives to the WAME River would result in instances of sago stealing. The UKUNUKUA people would not be absorbed by either EVARA or AIRAVI. They would retain their independence.

The seven (7) IVO River villages are divided in to the MAPAIO Group and the KAIRU'U Group. The MAPAIO villages consist of RAVIKAUPARA, ONOPORAVI, OKAIKENAIRU, RAVIKIVAU No. 1 and AIKAVARAVI. The KAIRU'U villages are NAVARARAVI and APIRAVI. These seven villages form a line on the Eastern bank of the IVO River extending from near and below the PAIAU River as far down the IVO River as the BAIPORO Creek. There is a vacant stretch of land of approximately 300 hundred yards between the MAPAIO and KAIRU'U villages. Although of diverse lineage these two groups live in close proximity to each other quite harmoniously. The MAPAIO group are from LARI stock, the KAIU'U are of the KORIKI tribe.

Considering the ravaged state that the IVO River villages were in as recent as March it can be presumed that an amount of effort has been put in to the rehabilitating of these villages. Although not up to their usual standard the villages were all quite well kept at the time of the patrol.

None of the villages visited have taken any steps towards re-erecting Men's Club Houses. However, I again noticed at the village of KAIRIMAI the two ceremonial shields on display at the entrance to one of the houses. No other ceremonial arts and crafts were observed, however.

During the meeting held at MAPAIO on 25th May some of the people remarked to me that they would like some of their folk-lore recorded. It was pointed out by the people that if this is not done it will only be a very short time before their folk-lore is lost to them. There are, at present, so few natives who are able to remember in any great detail the stories which were once

of such importance to these people. The day is fast approaching when it will no longer be possible to record the folk-lore of these natives. It is therefore, most fortunate that the people themselves have seem to appreciate the fact that they must do something about recording their folk-lore - if they really want to do so. I have the idea that they do.

I am not able to ascertain if the following information is in fact correct but, for what it is worth, this is the gist of what the MAPAIO people told me during my patrol. They maintain that their folk-lore has never been recorded in any detail. They mentioned two people who, apparently, endeavoured to do so but were not able to obtain these tales. First the natives mentioned the L.M.S. Missionary HOLMES. Second was the pre-war Government Anthropologist F.E. WILLIAMS. According to my informants the people were afraid to tell too much of their folk-lore to Europeans as they did not know why the European required this (to the natives) important information. They were not prepared to lay bare their history ror fear it would be used (in some unknown and unspecified) manner against them. The younger generation claim that they have overcome this silly (?) superstition. However, it must, of course, be remembered that it is not the younger but the older generation who have the knowledge of the folk-lore - still.

This much progress, however, was made. The people have expressed the wish for me to endeavour to record some of thier folk-lore during my June visit to MAPAIO. The knowledgeable ones are going to get together and recount these tales amongst themselves and then it is hoped that I shall be able to spend two or three days at MAPAIO in an affort to commit some of this information to record.

The oldest inhabitant in the MAPAIO group is an old woman named KIVAU-KOIVI of AIKAVARAVI. She is the widow of one of the old Village Elders - Councillor AKIA-URAU deceased. KIVAU-KOIVI states that she can remember when the Missionaries CHALMERS and TOMKINS were murdered at GOARABARI Island in 1901. She was married with a son aged about four (what I could estimate) years of age. The son is still surviving - and a grandfather himself. A small present was made to KIVAU in view of her age. She assured me that she was a heavy smoker - and in view of this I gave her some trade tobacco.

On 24th and 25th May a combined meeting of all the MAPAIO and KAIRU'U villages was held. This was attended by TOMU-KABU and other MAIPENAIRU natives. The MAIPENAIRU people, of course, being of common stock with the MAPAIO (although not KAIRU'U) natives. The meeting was called by the people and they had prior to the patrol elected a Committe of their own accord. This comprised :-

1. TOMU - KABU of MAIPENAIRU;
2. AUWA - AKIA of MAIPENAIRU;
3. MAIRAU - API of AIKAVARAVI (MAPAIO);
4. IKURI - AUWA of RAVIKAUPARA (MAPAIO);
5. AKIA - WAIMU of ONOPORAVI (MAPAIO);
6. ARIKI - API of RAVIKIVAU No. 1 (MAPAIO);
7. AKIA - IPAI of OKAIKENAIRU (MAPAIO);
8. BIARA - KAIRI of NAVARARAVI (KAIRU'U);
9. KERA'A - KOIVI of APIRAVI (KAIRU'U);
10. AUWA - KAIRI of OKAIKENAIRU (MAPAIO);
11. BAI'I - KAIRI of RAVIKIVAU No. 1 (MAPAIO);
12. BAI'I - AKIA of ONOPORAVI (MAPAIO);
13. MIKI - IVIA of (AIKAVARAVI) MAPAIO;
14 KUKUNA - KOIVI of RAVIKAUPARA (MAPAIO);

Copy

In addition to the foregoing the following absentees are of the appointed Committee :-

15. AVARI - KAIOPA of AIKAVARAVI (MAPAIO);
16. ONAU- MAURU of AKOMA

both of whom are students at the Book-keeping School at IHU now.

It is to be remembered, of course, that the motive force behind all these people and their meetings and desires is the man TOMU KABU. However, it is with the interests of the people in view that he endeavours to progress. This is my conclusion after twelve months close observation. During which time TOMU has not left this district.

The idea of selecting a Comittee the people informed me was in order that the representatives of the people could discuss their problems with me without the numbers being too unweildy. It also gives the people the impression that they are heading in the right direction.

The meeting pointed out to me that it is not possible for them to operative as individual village units and make any noticeable progress. The village of MAIPENAIRU (on URIKA Island) will remain individual and independent for copra manufacture and sago manufacture (if any), however. On the other hand it was suggested that the five MAPAIO villages and two KAIRU'U villages should combine forces for copra manufacture owing to the situation of these seven villages. It was suggested that one copra drier be built to cope with all copra manufactured by the MAPAIO and KAIRU'U villages. These seems quite a sound scheme to me.

Copra was usggested as being a profitable and easily worked venture. To date shipments have been fairly satisfacotry and payments have been prompt and the people expressed satisfaction with the existing system which operates from BEARA - with the exception of the one factor of shipping being most irregular. This is truly a problem. Before any real progress can be made in this district in the field of native enterprise shipping must be organized to some degree. The MAPAIO people raised one interesting point during the meeting. It was this. Apparently, during the war ships experienced no difficulty whatsoever in berthing at BEARA to collect urgently required Nipa Palm for roofing. Now, however, they are unable to call at BEARA because there is not enough water in the rivers. This is not true of course. The ships can get in I'm sure. It is just that BEARA is not a scheduled Port of Call. However, this type of thing does confuse the natives - and I must add - myself too.

With regard to Sago the natives feel that they are at a dead-end. After a struggle some months ago authority was granted to BEARA to purchase sago for Government Stores - up to ten tons per month . I commenced buying on behalf of Government Stores and the people appeared keen - until they realised that shipping was again the problem. Now BEARA has been advised to stop buying sago except for its own district needs. This, without one single shipment for Government Stores. It is difficult for me to explain the situation clearly to the native peoples for I find it difficult to sum it up myself.

The MAPAIO and KAIRU'U people stated that they would commence cutting and selling timber to Sawmillers & Traders at PORT ROMILLY. The village of RAVIKAUPARA has already been doing this with much success. I think it a sound scheme as it does not involve shipping in any form - other than rafting the timber down river to PORT ROMILLY which is easilly overcome. Timber then, can provide an outlet for the energies of the people.

coop

I mentioned in my last report(No. 9/1951-52) that some of the people were interested in Rubber as a long range enterprise. Since I completed this patrol a party of natives has proceeded to KIKORI in order to obtain seeds for Rubber trees. This thanks to the co-operation of the District Commissioner, KIKORI. The people of AIKAVARAVI are the keenest in this respect and it is these people who have made the trip to KIKORI for seeds. The proposed area is up the PURARI River. It is to be hoped that shipping problems will decrease before the Rubber matures.

Once again the matter of the £1081-16-0d. was raised.

As I am unaware of any decision having been made about this money it was not possible for me to give any information to the people. The MAPAIO and KAIRU'U natives have not given up all hope of eventually uniting the people again to join together to purchase a vessel of their own. This, would of course, solve the shipping problem. However, from my own observations in this area I think it unlikely that the people will re-unite in the manner they did after the recent war. Certainly nothing real can be done until Registered Co-operative Societies are established within the BEARA district.

This raises another important matter brought before my notice by the Committee. It is proposed to form a Trading Company. The old PURARI Trading Company in which the £1081-16-0d is tied up is a thing of the past - although the money is by no means forgotten. It is proposed that a new Company to be called the PAI'IRI MAILAU Trading Company take its place. The idea of the change of name is that outside natives (i.e. other than those of IARI descent) will so be encouraged to unite with TOMU and his followers. The meaning of the name PAI'IRI MAILAU apparently is "the source or starting place."

The nucleus of the new PAI'IRI MAILAU Trading Company is to be the five MAPAIO village, the two KAIRU'U villages and the village of MAIPENAIRU. The three natives at present attending the Book-keeping Course at IHU are to be office bearers in the new proposed Company. It is to be remembered that the forgoing is only in the proposal form and no positive action has been taken. I am merely recording for information the wishes of the people in this matter which is so important to them and to the Administration also.

The people have been seeking guidance and assistance in the field of native enterprise for the past thirteen months and to date I have been unable to offer them anything really material. This is particularly difficult for BEARA when the people read articles like the "Growth of Co-operative Societies" in the "Papua and New Guinea Villager."

BEARA of course, appreciates the difficulties of the Co-operative Section and the great demand on its officers but it is most difficult for me to make this point clear to the people in this district. They are a little bewildered at being left out of the advancement that, to them, seems to be universal for all people other than themselves.

The MAPAIO and KAIRU'U people read with interest in the "PAPUA & NEW GUINEA VILLAGER" about the POREBADA expedition to the BEARA district. The locals are a little sour about the success achieved by the POREBADA natives in this venture. It so happened that at that particular time the POREBADA people flooded the market with sago and when the one and only shipment of Sago which BEARA has sponsored arrived in Port Moresby some difficulty was experienced is disposing of the produce. It eventually sold at 5/- per bundle less freight - while the POREBADA sold their sago at 10/- and 12/- a bundle. Needless to say the locals resent somewaht that the POREBADA should sell PURARI sago at 10/- and 12/- while PURARI natives sell PURARI sago at 5/-. A bitter pill to say the least.

Should the POREBADA be contemplating a further expedition it would be wise, perhaps, to mention to them that they may not meet with the same success that they did during February last. Moreso in view of the fact that a lot of the cooking pots that they brought out are apparently not standing up to it as they should. This is a pity that the old traditional trade should have so degenerated.

The matter of the Trade store at MAIPENAIRU was again raised. I told the people that the District Commissioner, KIKORI had advised me that they could obtaina License to Trade with Natives when they had all the necessary items such as scales, bags, etc. and had completed a suitable lock-up store. That receipt books and other records would be required before a License would be issued. The

people appreicate the need for these preparations. I understand that it is not necessary for a Trade Store to come under the direct supervision of the Registry of Co-operatives - although of course desirable that it should.

The IVO River people commented on the fact that the POREBADA natives were able to hire the m.v. "KINA" and "KANO" at the rate of £12 per diem each vessel. This seems quite an economical charge and the people expressed the desire to do the same thing if it can be arranged. Perhaps (until such time as the people are able to purchase their own vessel) this hire system would be the answer to their shipping problem. It would be appreicated if some details of this arrangement could be made available to BEARA.

It seems unfortunate that the basis of proposed trade in this area is wrapped up in Sago - for sago is a perishable item. Copra is a worthy product but not as bountiful as sago at present. The people in this district therefore are bound by circumstances to pin their faith to their sago until such time as they have an abundance of copra.

The people at MAPAIO and KAIRU'U villages reiterated their suggestion of one year ago about building a new wharf at BEARA Patrol Post. The oringinal suggestion made at a meeting at BEARA during May, 1951 was that the people should combine together to build a solid wharf at BEARA. The people appear most enthusiastic about this suggestion - particularly since the m.v. "MOTURINA" called at BEARA on 16th May last. So keen are the people about this proposal which they have made that since the patrol's return to BEARA a small party of 12 natives has come to BEARA to take soundings of the river to estimate the amount of material which would be required for the job.

PORT ROMILLY will never be a suitable Port of Call for BEARA. To start with the patrol post has no means of transporting cargo to ROMILLY - nor has it any teleradio communication. Therefore shipping if and when it is made must be direct from BEARA.

I have written at great length about the shipping problem. It is not written merely a a whine. I am endeavouring to show the importance of this factor in native enterprise potential in the area. To explain the diffuculties which are being and have been experienced by the peoples in this district.

While at RAVIKAUPARA village (MAPAIO) a native named IVIA-IVIA of RAVIKAUPARA approached me with regard to setting up a new school for the young people of MAPAIO and IARI villages. This native explained to me thathe had just come from the S.D.A. Mission School at BAUTAMA - after spending about 16 months there. As there is already a S.D.A. Native Teacher at MAPAIO I thought this a little strange. IVIA-IVIAI went on to explain that it was proposed (by himself apparently) to erect a school half way between MAPAIO and IARI. He states that prior to departing Port Moresby he discussed 'certain matters' with Pastor MITCHELL of the S.D.A. Mission and then later discussed 'certain matters' with Mr. HEALY, the District Commissioner, PORT MORESBY. He was (according to him) referred to the Officer-in-Charge, BEARA.

IVIA-IVIA states that he is to be in charge of the School and will be assited by one, KAIVIRA-MOKO at present teaching for the S.D.A. Mission in the FLY RIVER (Western Division) area.

I am of the opinion, personally, that IVIA has left the School at BAUTAMA under a cloud and he is endeavouring to start out in opposition to the authodox S.D.A. Mission school. He has been instructed to take no steps whatsoever until such time as this post is advised of his standing (if any) with the S.D.A. Mission.

I spoke with the S.D.A. teacher at MAPAIO - one PAIVA-PAIVA of VAILALA. He said to me that he did not know what IVIA was doing at MAPAIO. That is was the usual custom for a new teacher to be

established in a new post by an European Missionary. This would seem to me, to be the correct procedure. Unfortunately Pastor MARTIN of the S.D.A. Mission in this area is on long furlough and it is expected he will be away another two or three months yet. I consider the matter to important to wait that long.

According to IVIA-IVIA when he is established (?) the following students from BAUTAMA Training School will join him in this work :-

PERIA - PERIKA of RAVIKAUPARA;
KUNU - MAUA of RAVIKAUPARA;
ANA - PERIKA of RAVIKAUPARA;
KARU - BAI'I of RAVIKAUPARA;
AIRARA - API of ONOPORAVI;
VAKERA - API of RAVIKIVAU No. 1;
O'O - MUKU of RAVIKIVAU No. 1;
BIAI - BAI'I of APIOPI;
BIKU - KOIVI of APIOPI;
RAIAVA - MARIA of ONOPORAVI.

I am inclined to think that IVIAIVIA is not an approved teacher of the S.D.A. Mission and it would be appreciated if this fact could be checked through the Port Moresby representatives of the S.D.A. Mission. The result of this is, of course, of great interest to BEARA.

While at RAVIKIVAU No. 1 village the Village Constable AKIA-MAIRAU showed me some letters written by Reg. No. 7239 Constable ERO-KOIVI of the Police Station, PORT MORESBY. In these letters ERO is demanding that the people have the amount of £30 ready for him when he comes on leave - shortly.

During November, 1951 Constable ERO's wife (MAI-AKIA) commited adultery with another native VAI'I-API of RAVIKIVAU No. 1. VAI'I-API appeared before the Court for Native Matters on 26th November, 1951 and was convicted and sentenced to 3 months I.H.L. (Case No. 92/51-52 refers). It would be appreicated if the reasons for ERO's demands could be made known as the Village Constable and other natives of RAVIKIVAU No. 1 resent the action which ERO is taking in writing these demanding epistles.

All villages but the village of OKAIKENAIRU are over-recruited. This matter will be dealt with in detail later on in this report giving figures to show the degree to which the over-recruitment is effective.

Only two (2) natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the course of the patrol. Adultery is still top of the crime parade, apparently.

There were no apparent signs of any subversive activities in any of the villages visited. Generally, the native situation could be summed up as being quite satisfactory.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK :- There is no shortage of food in any of the villages visited. Sago, of course, is the staple of all peoples in this area. I have no other pertinent comments to add on this subject.

All food for the patrol's requirements were purchased on route with trade tobacco.

Three diseased dogs were destroyed during the patrol. All other livestock seen was in a healthy condition.

Pigs, generally, are not kept in the villages.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH :- As previously mentioned in this report Dr. N.A. ANDERSEN accompanied the patrol up till the completion

of the census - on 24th May. Naturally enough, of the patrols I have conducted in this area this patrol was from the medical stand-point by far the most successful. It is Dr. ANDERSEN's intention to report direct to the Director of Public Health on his observations.

A total of 704 natives were medically examined during the patrol although only 701 of these are accounted for in the census. The odd three were natives from RAVIKIVAU No. 2 who were visiting RAVIKIVAU No. 1 at the time of the patrol. From the point of view of the census figures these 3 natives are omitted although they are included in the medical statistics.

Details of natives medically examined :-

VILLAGE	GROUP	NO. EXAMINED	TOTAL POPULATION
RAVIKAUPARA	MAPAIO	146	218
ONOPORAVI	MAPAIO	76	126
OKAIKENAIRU	MAPAIO	52	58
RAVIKIVAU No. 1	MAPAIO	102	130
AIKAVARAVI	MAPAIO	240	335
NAVARARAVI	KAIRU'U	43	91
APIRAVI	KAIRU'U	45	79
		704	1,037

All natives were examined to ascertain whether or not they had enlarged livers. Hereunder is detailed the finding:-

VILLAGE	GROUP	NO. EXAMINED	TOTAL NO. ENLARGED LIVERS	NO. WITH ENLARGED LIVERS UNDER 16 Yrs.
RAVIKAUPARA	MAPAIO	146	17	8
ONOPORAVI	MAPAIO	76	10	6
OKAIKENAIRU	MAPAIO	52	9	5
RAVIKIVAU No. 1	MAPAIO	102	6	4
AIKAVARAVI	MAPAIO	240	29	17
NAVARARAVI	KAIRU'U	43	5	2
APIRAVI	KAIRU'U	45	10	7
		704	86	49

A survey was made to ascertain the incidence of malaria in the villages by determining the spleen rate of natives seen by Dr. ANDERSEN.

The details of the combined villages (MAPAIO and KAIRU'U) speen rate is :-

AGE GROUP	NO. EXAMINED	NO. OF PALPABLE SPLEENS	PERCENTAGE OF PALPABLE SPLEENS
0 - 2 yrs	45	26	58 %
2 - 10 yrs	121	111	92 %
10 - 16 yrs	88	74	84 %
16 plus yrs	447	235	53 %
	701	446	63 %

The individual village figures in the determination of spleen rate are as under :-

VILLAGE	AGE GROUP	TOTAL EXAMINED	NO. WITH PALPABLE SPLEENS	% OF PALPABLE SPLEENS
RAVEKASPARA	0 - 2	12	7	58 %
	2 - 10	24	22	92 %
	10 - 16	9	7	78 %
	16 plus	98	51	52 %
ONOPORAVI	0 - 2	6	4	67 %
	2 - 10	14	12	85 %
	10 - 16	7	7	100 %
	16 plus	48	33	69 %
OKAIKENAIRU	0 - 2	4	3	75 %
	2 - 10	6	6	100 %
	10 - 16	8	6	75 %
	16 plus	35	16	46 %
RAVIKIVAU No. 1	0 - 2	7	2	29 %
	2 - 10	18	16	89 %
	10 - 16	16	12	75 %
	16 plus	61	38	62 %
AIKAVARAVI	0 - 2	12	7	58 %
	2 - 10	46	42	91 %
	10 - 16	31	27	87 %
	16 plus	151	62	41 %
NAVARARAVI	0 - 2	2	1	50 %
	2 - 10	5	5	100 %
	10 - 16	7	6	86 %
	16 plus	29	17	58 %
APIRAVI	0 - 2	2	2	100 %
	2 - 10	8	8	100 %
	10 - 16	10	9	90 %
	16 plus	25	18	72 %
		701	446	63 %

A summary of the MAPAIO group of five villages is :-

TOTAL No. of PEOPLE EXAMINED	616
TOTAL No. of CONDITIONS SEEN	186
TOTAL No. of ANTENATALS	14
TOTAL No. of INFANT WELFARE.	41
TOTAL No. of PATIENTS REFERRED TO KAPUNA HOSPITAL...	22
TOTAL No. of ANTENATALS REFERRED TO KAPUNA HOSPITAL	3
TOTAL No. of INFANTS REFERRED TO KAPUNA FOR DIETRY SUPER-VISION	3

The general health of the people in the villages visited would appear to be quite high - in spite of the high numbers of conditions seen.

The analysis of conditions seen and treated is detailed overleaf - firstly for the MAPAIO villages and then secondly in the individual villages.

Treatments were given where possible.

ANALYSIS OF CASES SEEN AND TREATED WHERE POSSIBLE - AT MAPAIO GROUP

CONDITION	No. of CASES
ABSCESSES	11
CLUBBED FEET	2
CONGENITAL DISLOCATION OF HIP	1
EPIGASTRIC HERNIA	1
EYE CONDITIONS	3
INGUINAL HERNIA	4
HYDROCOELE	5
MALARIA	1
MINOR INFECTIONS	19
MISCELLANEOUS..	4
RESPIRATORY	1
SCABIES	20
SCOLIOSIS	1
TINEA	10
TUBERCOLIS GLANDS	2
TROPICAL ULCERS (CHRONIC)..	2
UMBILICAL HERNIA	2
VENEREAL DISEASE (SUSPECTS)	3
YAWS	14
	186

Details of conditions seen in the individual villages :

VILLAGE	AGE GROUP	CONDITION	MALE	FEMALE
RAVIKAUPARA	0 - 1	BILATERAL CLUBBED FEET ...	1	-
	1 - 2	BILATERAL UNDESCENDED TESTES	1	-
		FURUNCULOSIS	1	-
		SCABIES	1	-
	2 - 6	FEMORAL ADENITIES & SINUS ..	1	-
		INFECTED WOUNDS.	2	-
		SCABIES	-	1
	6 - 10	FURUNCULOSIS	1	-
		TINEA	1	2
	10 - 16	ABRASIANS	1	-
		SCABIES	1	-
		SECONDARY YAWS	1	-
		TERTIARY YAWS...	1	-
		TINEA	2	-
	16 plus	BILATERAL INGUINAL HERNIA...	1	-
		CONGENITAL DISLOCATION OF HIP	1	-
		CONJUNCTIVITIS..	-	1
	NBøøø	ELEPHANTIASIS	-	2
		FURUNCULOSIS	-	2
		HYDROCOELE	1	-
		INFECTED ABRASIANS	2	1
		MALARIA	1	-
		MASTITIS (CHRONIC)	-	1
		SCABIES	-	3
		STOMATITIS & CHEILOSIS ...	-	1
		SECONDARY YAWS..	2	1
		TERTIARY YAWS...	1	2
		TINEA	6	15
		TROPICAL ULCER (CHRONIC) ...	2	-
		UMBILICAL HERNIA	-	2

NBøøø are probably not filarial but due possibly to purochal thrombosis....

VILLAGE	AGE GROUP	CONDITION	MALE	FEMALE
ONOPORAVI	0 - 1	NIL	-	-
	1 - 2	NIL	-	-
	2 - 6	INFECTED ABRASIANS	-	1
		SCABIES..	-	1
		TINEA	-	1
	6 - 10	NIL	-	-
	10 - 16	SECONDARY YAWS.	-	1
		TINEA	-	2
	16 plus	ABSCESSES	1	-
		BRONCHITIS (CHRONIC). ...	-	1
		HYDROCOELE	1	-
		MINOR CASUALTIES	3	-
		SCOLIOSIS	-	1
		SEPTIC DERMATITIS	2	-
		TINEA	3	12
		UMBILICAL HERNIA	-	1
		VENEREAL DISEASE SUSPECT...	1	-
OKAIKENAIRU	0 - 1	NIL	-	-
	1 - 2	NIL	-	-
	2 - 6	NIL	-	-
	6 - 10	FURUNCULOSIS...	-	1
		UNDESCENDED TESTES... ...	1	-
	10 - 16	CLUBBED FEET...	1	-
		INFECTED ABRASIANS... ...	1	-
		PLANTAR YAWS...	1	-
		SCABIES..	-	1
		TINEA	1	-
	16 plus	HYDROCOELE	2	-
		INFECTED ABRASIANS... ...	1	1
		STRABISMUS	1	-
		TINEA	2	3
RAVIKIVAU No. 1	0 - 1	NIL	-	-
	1 - 2	FURUNCULOSIS...	-	1
	2 - 6	SCABIES..	-	2
		TINEA	1	1
		T.B. GLANDS	1	-
	6 - 10	TINEA	-	1
	10 - 16	TINEA	-	1
	16 plus	HYDROCOELE	1	-
		INGUINAL HERNIA	2	-
		INGUINAL ADONITIS	1	-
		INFECTED ABRASIANS... ...	-	1
		SCABIES..	1	2
		TINEA	3	10
AIKAVARAVI	0 - 1	FURUNCULOSIS...	-	1
		OPTHOEMIA NEONATORUM. ...	1	-
		SCABIES..	-	1
	1 - 2	SCABIES..	1	1
	2 - 6	INFECTED ABRASIANS... ...	1	-
		TINEA	1	-
	6 - 10	INGUINAL HERNIA	1	-
		IMPETIGO.	2	-
		SCABIES..	1	-
		SECONDARY YAWS.	2	-
		TINEA	-	1
	10 - 16	ABSCESSES	1	-
		SCABIES..	1	-
		SECONDARY YAWS.	1	1
		TINEA	1	4
	16 plus	AXILLIARY ABSCESS	-	1
		BREAST ABSCESS.	-	1
		FIBROSITIS	-	1
		EPIGSTRIC HERNIA	1	-

VILLAGE	AGE GROUP	CONDITION	MALE	FEMALE
AIKAVARAVI	16 plus	HYDROCOELE	1	-
		SCABIES.	1	1
(continued)	(continued)	TINEA...	4	12
		VENEREAL DISEASE SUSPECTS	1	1
NAVARARAVI	0 - 1	NIL	-	-
	1 - 2	NIL	-	-
	2 - 6	YAWS	1	-
	6 - 10	NIL	-	-
	10 - 16	CHRONIC MALARIA	-	1
		TINEA...	1	2
	16 plus	ABSCESSES	1	-
		DEFORMITY OF FOOT... ...	-	1
		INTRA ABDOMINAL NEOPLASM.	-	1
		TINEA...	2	4
		UMBOLICAL HERNIA	-	1
APIRAVI	0 - 1	NIL	-	-
	1 - 2	SCABIES.	-	1
	2 - 6	INFECTED ABRASIANS.. ...	-	1
		SECONDARY YAWS	1	-
		SCABIES.	1	-
	6 - 10	TINEA...	-	1
	10 - 16	PYOMYOSITIS...	1	-
		SCABIES.	1	-
		TINEA...	3	1
		THROMBOPHLEBITIS	1	-
		TROPICAL ULCERS	1	-
	16 plus	HYDROCOELE	1	-
		HYPOGOMADISM..	1	-
		TINEA...	1	5
		TROPICAL ULCERS	1	-

Details of injections given during the patrol area :-

VILLAGE	NO. OF BISMUTH. INJECTIONS	NO. OF N.A.B. INJECTIONS
RAVIKAUPARA	3	3
ONOPORAVI	1	1
OKAIKENAIRU	-	-
RAVIKIVAU No. 1	-	-
AIKAVARAVI	4	4
NAVARARAVI	1	1
APIRAVI	1	1
	10	10

The N.M.O. from the BEARA Patrol Post was on leeave at the time of this patrol. However, N.M.O. AIVEI-ARIKI and Native Nurse EPI'I-VAIEKE both of the L.M.S. Hospital staff accompanied the patrol with Dr. ANDERSEN. The village natives seem to have a great deal of confidence in these people.

The three Venereal Diseas suspects were ordered to hospital for treatment.

Sanitation in the villages appeared to be satisfactory.

EDUCATION :- Of the seven villages censused all have schooling facilities available to them. Details of the other villages visited but not censused were supplied in my Patrol Report No. 9/ 1951-52.

Where figures are incomplete hereunder it is due to the fact that the Native Teachers were absent at the time of the patrol.

Details to hand at the time of the patrol are :-

SITUATION OF SCHOOL	VILLAGES ATTENDING	DENOMINATION OF MISSION	NO. OF STUDENTS MALE	FEMALE
ONOPORAVI	RAVIKAUPARA	S.D.A.	8	9
	ONOPORAVI		7	9
	OKAIKENAIRU		9	2
	RAVIKIVAU No. 1		10	22
AIKAVARAVI	AIKAVARAVI	L.M.S.	20	20
APIRAVI	NAVARARAVI	L.M.S.	Details not obtained as teacher absent from village	
	APIRAVI			

The Native teachers appear to be going a good job, as far as can be ascertained.

Details of natives at Government and Missions School outside the villages are included in the Vital Statistics and appended to this report.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :- All travelling between villages was done by canoe or launch.

Villages paths were in good condition at the time of the patrol.

No boardwalks were seen in any of the villages - nor are they considered necessary.

VILLAGES :- Seven villages were closely inspected during the patrol and a total of 170 houses. Distribution of houses is as under :-

VILLAGE	POPULATION	AVERAGE FAMILY	NO.OF HOUSES
RAVIKAUPARA	218	1 . 36	39
ONOPORAVI	126	1 . 24	17
OKAIKENAIRU	58	1 . 29	11
RAVIKIVAU No. 1	130	2 . 04	17
AIKAVARAVI	335	1 . 44	61
NAVARARAVI	91	1 . 21	13
APIRAVI	79	1 . 69	12

All of the villages were on a par - uniformly good.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :- All officials seen appeared to be working well. Pertinent comments are :-

V.C. No. 5 KOIVI-AUWA of RAVIKAUPARA is an average offical.

There is no Village Constable at ONOPORAVI - nor is there a Councillor. Both live at the OLD IARI village of ONOPORAVI. Needless to say they cannot perform their duties and obligations to the MAPAIO ONOPORAVI from there. However, affairs seem to be controlled by the RAVIKAUPARA Constable quite ably.

At OKAIKENAIRU there was no Councillor nor Village Constable. At the peoples' request and selection AUWA-KAIRI was appointed to the position of Councillor. On 15th June, 1951 I recommended this man be appointed to the position of Village Constable at OKAIKENAIRU following the death of the old Constable - but nothing came of it. He seems quite a capable person.

At the village of AIKAVARAVI there were no officals at all - in a population of 335. At the request of the people API-ARIKI was appointed to the position of Councillor. He seems a good stype - although is not a young man.

V.C. No. 21.AI'A'A-AREA of APIRAVI (also responsible for NAVARARAVI) was absent in Port Moresbyat the time of the patrol. This man is perhaps, the most outstanding Offical in this District. He has gone to Moresby in an effort to rally some of the stragglers and endeavour to get them to return to their villages. He is quite perturbed at the great numbers of KAIRU'U (APIRAVI and NAVARARAVI) people away at the time. This is also a matter of concern to BEARA, of course.

Officials in villages other that MAPAIO and KAIRU'U groups were discussed in my Patrol Report No. 9/1951-52. I have no other pertinent comments to add regarding these.

CENSUS :- The revision of demographic statistics was one of the principal aims of this patrol. In the seven villages censused 1,037 people were accounted for. This is a decrease of 37 since the 1950-51 census which I conducted. Details for comparison :-

VILLAGE	1950 - 1951 CENSUS	1951 - 1952 CENSUS
RAVIKAUPARA	215	218
ONOPORAVI	154	126
OKAIKENAIRU	60	58
RAVIKIVAU No. 1	140	130
AIKAVARAVI	336	335
NAVARARAVI	86	91
APIRAVI	83	79
TOTALS :	1,074	1,037

Copies of the Vital Statistics in the form of Village Population Register sheets, completed and extended are attached to this report for detailed reference.

CARRIERS :- An average of eight (8) casual paddlers were employed for the patrol and all were paid for their services with native trade tobacco.

MISSIONS :- In the IVO River villages there are only three Native Mission Teachers - 2 L.M.S. and 1 S.D.A. All appear to be working harmoniously amongst their congregations.

There are no Europeans missionaries other than Dr. ANDERSEN of the London Missionary Society Hospital at KAPUNA, in the WAMI River.

I have no other pertinent comments to add.

FIREARMS :- No new firearms have been issued. The only S.A.P. holder is PAIARA-AI'ARI of KAIRIRAVI (AIKAVARAVI) who holds S.A.P. No. 6376. This expires on 11th June next.

No requests for Special Arms Permits were made to the patrol.

LAW AND JUSTICES :- Only two (2) natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the patrol. Details of the cases are :-

OFFENCE	LAID UNDER	CONV.	ACQUIT.	TOTAL
ADULTERY	NRO 84 (1)	2	-	2

It appears that crime is on the wane.

REST HOUSES :- All rest houses seen appeared in good condition and are adequate for the purpose they serve.

The MAPAIO rest house was destoyed during the February/March floods. To date this has not been re-constructed. The land on which it previously stood has fallen in to the river - about 30 yards of it. However, whilst the patrol was in the MAPAIO and KAIRU'U villages (which adjoin) a house of ample proportions was made available to the patrol.

TRAVELLING TIMES :- No new times were recorded.

RECRUITING :- It was observed that at the time of the patrol all villages - but one - the villages of OKAIKENAIRU - was over-recruited. Some of the villages are ridiculously and alarmingly over-recruited. It is considered that in the interests of native welfare that all villages over-recruited upwards of 50% should be close to recruiting for a period of at least 12 months.

I think it against the interests of the natives to allow them to be taken away from their villages to such a degree that it will affect their very means of survival. It is not possible for the people to increase in population - if the able bodied males are not in their villages for at least 60% of the time.

In addition to the statistics included in the Village Population Register Sheets and attached hereto it is thought that the details listed hereunder will show more clearly the urgent need for this closing of the villages.

VILLAGE	POPULATION	PERMISSIBLE NO. OF ABLE-BODIED MALES WHO CAN BE ABSENT ANY TIME	TOTAL NO. OF ABLE BODIED MALES ABSENT AT CENSUS	PERCENTAGE OF A/MALES ABSENT AT TIME OF CENSUS
RAVIKIUPARA	218	23	54	78 . 3%
ONOPORAVI	126	16	37	75 . 5%
OKAIKENAIRU	58	7	5	25 . 0%
RAVIKIVAU No. 1	130	15	27	60 . 0%
AIKAVARAVI	335	36	63	57 . 8%
NAMARARAVI	91	12	30	85 . 7%
APIRAVI	79	9	22	84 . 6%
	1,037	118	238	67 . 4%

The permissible total number of able bodied males to be absent at any one time is arrived at on the basis of 33 & 1/3 percent of the total number of able bodied males in the village.

As can be seen from the above figures there is a most noticeable deficit of able bodied males in all of the villages but one - OKAIKENAIRU., and that one would not really matter.

LANGUAGES :- I have no further comments to add.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.&.N.G.C. :- None offered their services this patrol.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. :- No volunteers offered.

ADMINISTRATION RECRUITS :- This is not being encouraged until such time as I am advised as to whether or not Kila Compound still desires labour from this area.

CEMETRIES :- Those seen were in good condition at time of patrol.

COST OF THE PATROL :- The following stores were required for the patrol :-

1. TOBACCO, N/Trade 84 sticks .....

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY :- No further adjustments were made.

CONCLUSION :- I would advise that all villages have been censused for the 1951-1952 year. The June patrol will consist of a routine inspection of all villages under control of Beara patrol Post.

ROYAL PAPUAN & NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY :- Individual reports hereunder :-

REG. NO. 6728 CONSTABLE OVANIPA :- Seems keen to learn and shows continued interest.

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

5th JUNE, 1952.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT :- Copies of Village Population Register Sheets relating to all seven IVO River villages are attached hereto - including an extra copy for the Department of Public Health.

A tracing of 1 : 250,000 Sun-print shaowing the location of all villages visited is also attached hereto.

This patrol report submitted to the District Commissioner, Kikori in quadruplicate for your information, necessary action, and comment, please.

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BEARA PATROL POST.

5th JUNE, 1952.

30/2/98-

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 364/30-1/52.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
14 JUN 1952
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
KIKORI. G.D.
11th June, 1952.

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 10/51-52. : BEARA.

Please find attached in triplicate, with map, the abovementioned report.

A copy of this report will be shown to the Co-op. officers when they arrive at KIKORI in the near future.

Page 8. Mission Teacher, IVIA-IVIA, para 6. Could Mr. Healy D.C. Moresby be asked if he had an interview with the native? It seems rather strange that this lad should commence a school where there is already an S.D.A. teacher. There is, of course, nothing to stop him starting a school, but we would like to know the reason. Any information on the matter would obliga.

Page 9. the O.I.C. speaks of the [illegible]ges being over recruited. He has been asked to submit figures [illegible] facts to this office.

Page 9. Medical Inspection. The figures submitted on health matters, are indeed interesting and we are obliged and grateful to Dr. Anderson for his interest in the health situation in the PURARI area.

L.J. O'Malley,
District Commissioner, G.D.

30-2-98.

16th June, 1952.

The Registrar of Co-Operatives,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: BEARA Patrol Report No.10 of 1951/52.

Attached hereto please find a complete copy of the Patrol Report under reference.

For your information, there has been considerable census activity in the Beara area, and these figures can be made available to you upon request.

As you can see there is a considerable portion of this Patrol Report, commencing on page 5 and going through pages 6 to 8, which is exclusively devoted to matters of interest to you. We should be glad if you would communicate direct with the District Commissioner and the Officer-in-Charge Beara, in this connection, with a copy of your comments to this office in due course, please.

(J.H. Jones)
Director. D.D.S. & N.A.

30/8/98

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
20 JUN 1952

In Reply Please Quote

No. CO: 337/3 - 60.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
CO-OPERATIVE SECTION,
PORT MORESBY,

20th June, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

BEARA PATROL REPORT NO. 10 OF 1951/52.

Reference your DS. 30-2-98 of 16th June, 1952.

In view of the fact that Mr. G. Morris, Acting Assistant Registrar of Co-operative Societies, and Mr. A. Graham, Assistant Co-operative Officer, are at present en route Kikori to consult to District Commissioner and then proceed to Beara for the purpose of conducting a Survey of the co-operative potential of the area in the company of Mr. H.E. Clark the matters raised by Mr. Clark in the report referred to above will no doubt be fully discussed and considered during the survey.

(C.J. Millar)
REGISTRAR.

District Commissioner, DS. 30-2-98
KIKORI.

For your information, please.

23/6/1952.

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

30-2-98.

16th June, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf Division, KIKORI.

Subject: BEARA Patrol Report No.10 of 1951/52.

The above Patrol Report, together with your covering memorandum, is acknowledged.

2. This report is more interesting than some of the recent reports from Beara, and there is evidence that Mr. Clark is beginning to learn more about the people with whom he is dealing.

3. The question of moving, sanctioning or proposing new village sites should always be entered into with great care, and provided sites in which natives are residing, or to which they propose to move, are reasonably healthy, they should not be obstructed from carrying out their own wishes, unless there are particularly good reasons for interference. In all such cases, the District Commissioner should be consulted, before any action is taken by Patrol Officers.

4. The long section devoted to Co-Operatives will be forwarded to the Registrar of Co-Operatives who will be asked to contact you direct in this matter, through his officers.

5. The liaison with Dr. Andersen of the Mission is good to see, and the statistics that he has provided are certainly interesting. At the risk of duplication, these will be forwarded to the Department of Public Health.

6. With regard to the Mission Teacher, IVIA-IVIA, you are advised that I have asked the District Commissioner Port Moresby to communicate with you direct on this matter. It has also been referred to the Department of Education who will probably contact the Mission in Port Moresby .

P/C

7. With regard to possible over recruiting, there seems to be a reasonably good case in respect to the villages RAVIKAUPARA, RAVIKIVAU No.1 and AIKAVARAVI, as there is an excessive number of females in relation to males in these villages, although the 16 to 45 age-group table, suggests that most of this excess may comprise females of over 45 years of age. Should you support closure of any of these villages, will you please let us have your advice as soon as possible, with particular attention to any trends towards depopulation which may have occurred over the past few years.

If the birth rate was not apparently so good in the villages mentioned, this Headquarters would be inclined to proceed with closure without further advice, but you will note that the rate per hundred is remarkably high in these three villages. These birth figures may not be very accurate, and you are asked to investigate whether they are for a period of twelve months or for a longer period.

J.H. Jones

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

EXTRACTED from Beara Patrol Report No.10 of 1951/52.
Submitted by Patrol Officer Clark of the IVO, MAVAU, BAROI and WAME River Villages, patrolled during May, 1952.

"While at RAVIKAUPARA Village (MAPAIO), a native named IVIA-IVIA of RAVIKAUPARA approached me with regard to setting up a new school for the young people of MAPAIO and IARI Villages. This native explained to me that he had just come from the S.D.A. Mission School at BAUTAMA - after spending about 16 months there. As there is already an S.D.A. Native Teacher at MAPAIO, I thought this a little strange. IVIA-IVIA went on to explain that it was proposed (by himself apparently) to erect a School, half way between MAPAIO and IARI. He states that prior to departing Port Moresby, he discussed 'certain matters' with Pastor Mitchell of the S.D.A. Mission, and then later discussed 'certain matters' with Mr. Healy, the District Commissioner Port Moresby. He was (according to him) referred to the Officer-in-Charge, BEARA. "

.....

The District Commissioner,
PORT MORESBY.

Possibly you, or one of your staff, may be able to recall the incident referred to in the above extract. The District Commissioner, KIKORI, has requested that you be approached with regard to any information you may have in the matter, and I should be glad if you will advise him direct, with a copy to this office please.

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

DS.30-2-98
16th June, 1952.

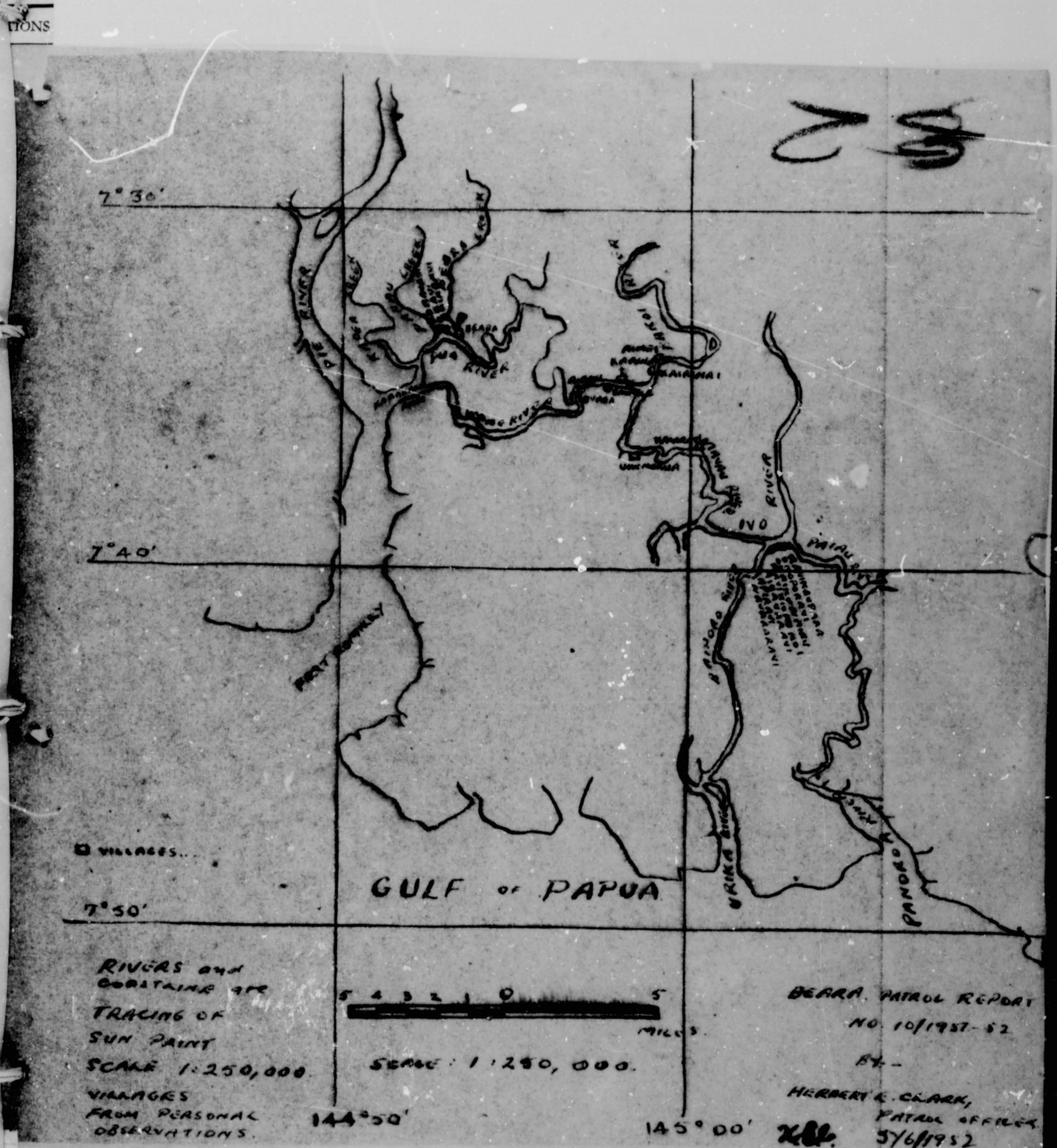
The Director of Education,
PORT MORESBY.

It is not clear what the Patrol Officer implies, but it may be convenient for your to discuss this matter with the Mission in Port Moresby.

DS.30-2-98.
16th June, 1952.

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

17/6.



RIVERS and COASTLINE are TRACING of SUN PAINT SCALE 1:250,000 VILLAGES FROM PERSONAL OBSERVATIONS.

BEARA PATROL REPORT NO. 10/1951-52

By -

HERBERT E. CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

5/6/1952

ulation Register

Area Patrolled..... IVO RIVER VILLAGES.

MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
-	-	-	3	7	1	22	7	-	-	25	10	16	69	12	73	6	75	1.36	25	20	38	63	218
1	4	[illegible]	18	5	4	20	7	-	-	12	2	8	49	7	35	[illegible]	37	1.24	12	14	21	29	126
-	-	1	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	6	20	2	17	-	17	1.29	11	5	16	20	58
-	1	6	5	2	3	22	1	-	-	3	-	9	45	12	40	1	40	2.04	11	25	24	39	130
4	5	6	10	23	23	17	4	4	-	19	5	30	109	24	93	7	93	1.44	46	40	68	86	335
-	3	2	-	10	13	16	-	-	-	4	5	3	35	5	28	-	27	1.81	5	6	11	21	91
-	1	-	2	6	10	15	2	-	-	2	-	10	26	6	19	-	20	1.69	13	5	12	15	79
9	17	26	39	56	55	113	21	4	-	65	22	82	353	68	305	15	309	.	133	115	190	273	1,037

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.

28th MAY, 1952.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes	Issues V. Offs.	
1. TOBACCO, N/Trade	84 stks	3	NIL	32	7	8	34	NIL

Herbert E. Clark

(HERBERT, E. CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
28th MAY, 1952.

Govt. Print.—3963/4.52.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA (GULF DIST) Report No 11 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by H.E. CLARK

Area Patrolled BAIMURU, IPIGO, MAU'U CREEK, PUA RIVER, WAME RIVER, BARDI RIVER & MAVAU RIVER VILLAGES

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 2 R.P.C. 1 N.M.O. 1 INTER.

Duration—From 6/6/1952 to 19/6/1952

Number of Days 14

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE PATROL

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

DDS+NA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA, GULF DISTRICT. Report No. 11/1951-52.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDDINGTON CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled BAIMURU, IYIGO, MAU'U Creek, KUA River, WAMI River, BAROI River and MAVAU River villages.

Patrol Accompanied by - Europeans Nil.

Natives 2 R.P.&N.G. Constabulary,
1 Interpreter &
1 N.M.C.

and 8 casual carriers.

Duration - From 6/6/1952 to 19/6/1952

Number of Days : Fourteen (14) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services BAIMURU, IYIGO and MAU'U Creek - April, 1952 by Mr. H.E. CLARK, P.O.

KUA River, WAMI River, BAROI River and MAVAU River - May, 1952 by Mr. H.E. CLARK, P.O.

Medical January, 1952 by Mr. J.A. TURNER, D.M.A.

Map Reference : Vide Beara Patrol Reports Nos. 9/51-52 & 10/51-52.

Objects of Patrol (1) General Inspection of Villages and Housing;
(2) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(3) Routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

[signature]
.....
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.
GULF DISTRICT

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 10/1951-52.

Report of a patrol to the villages in the BAIMURU, IPIGO, KAU'U Creek, PUA River, WAME River, BAROI River and MAVAU River areas.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT.M.CLARK, Patrol Officer.

OBJECT OF PATROL : 1. General Inspection of Villages and Housing;
2. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
3. Routine Administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 7332 Constable RAGIO, RPNGC
Reg. No. 8397 Constable TAUITAUA from 12th
Interpreter AUKIRI - KEA'A and
Native Medical Orderly IKOLU - KAINARO
and 8 casual carriers.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : By village canoes and paddlers.

DURATION : From 6th June, 1952 to 19th June, 1952.

MAP REFERENCE : Vide Beara Patrol Reports Nos. 9/51-52 & 10/51-52.

VILLAGES VISITED : KAUMORO, RAVIPAKA, KEMEI, PIEPOKE, AMIPOKE, PAKEMUBA, KORAVAKI, ORAVI, AKIARAVI, EVARA, AIRAVI, KAIRIMAI, and UKUNUKUA.

----------oooOoOOOoOooo----------

DIARY :

6th JUNE, 1952 : Departed BEARA Patrol Post by canoe and proceeded down the PUA River in to the KARAKAKO River. Thence to the mouth of the PIE River which was negotiated without mishap. Proceeded up the PIE River to the BAIMURU Group of villages. At KAUMORO village. Routine administration. Settling minor civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Conducted Court for Native Matters (Threatening Behaviour). Patrol spent the night at BAIMURU rest house.

7th JUNE, 1952 : Still among the BAIMURU Group. To RAVIPAKA village. Routine administration. Settling minor civil suits. Conducted Courts for Native Matters (1) Adultery and (2) Unlawfully Striking. Inspected village and housing. New Councillor EKAI-KA'EA elected by people of RAVIPAKA to replace KAIRI-AUWA who resigned from office. To KEMEI village. Routine administration. Minor civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Patrol spent the night at BAIMURU Rest House.

8th JUNE, 1952 : Departed BAIMURU Group of villages after visiting the Young Men's House and being shown five Ceremonial Shields, at RAVIPAKA village. Proceeded up the PIE River to the IPIGO Group of villages. At PIEPOKE. Routine administration. Minor civil suits adjudicated over. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AMIPOKE Village. Routine administration. Settling minor civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Patrol spent the night in the IPIGO Rest House.

9th JUNE, 1952 : Inspected, in company with Village Officials and Elders the two new (Old type) Dubu Mens' Club Houses in IPIGO villages Then departed IPIGO Villages and proceeded down the PIE River to the KIFU'U Creek. Through this creek to the KAU'U Creek which was followed down to PAKEMUBA Village. Routine administration. Minor civil suits adjudicated over. Inspected village and housing. Departed PAKEMUBA village down the KEMEI Creek and in to the KUPIRI River which was followed down to the PIE River Junction. Thence to the BAIMURU Group of villages where the patrol spent the night.

10th JUNE, 1952 : Among the BAIMURU villages. Routine administration. Record Folk Lore as told by API-KIMIRI and AUWA-KIMIRI of RAVIRAVI. (Details of this are attached to the report in the form of an appendix - "Apendix 'A'", Night spent again in the BAIMURU Rest House.

11th JUNE, 1952 : Further work on the Folk Lore recorded. Then departed the BAIMURU villages and proceeded down the PIE River and up the PUA River to BEARA Patrol Post. Checking consignments of copra brought in from local villages. Patrol spent the night at BEARA Patrol Post.

12th JUNE, 1952 : Conducted Court for Native Matters (Stealing). Then down the PUA River to KORAVAKI village. Routine administration. Minor civil suits adjudicated over. Inspected village and housing. Thence to ORAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected Village and Housing. Thence to AKIARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. The patrol returned to BEARA Patrol Post and spent the night there. Constable RADIO delirious and running a very high temperature.

13th JUNE, 1952 : Departed BEARA Patrol Post and proceeded down the PUA River to the PUA/WAME Junction. Thence up the WAME River to EVARA Village. Routine administration. Civil suits settled. Inspected village and housing. Then to AIRAVI village. Routine administration. Civil suits adjudicated over. Inspected village and housing. Courts for Native Matters (Wilful [illegible] to clean village) Then walked through over the new track from AIRAVI village to [illegible]. Night spent at KALUNA. Constable RADIO to hospitalised. Then to PORT ROMILLY where I spoke with the [illegible], Sawmillers and Traders Ltd. Patrol spent the night at PORT ROMILLY.

14th JUNE, 1952 : Departed PORT ROMILLY in company with Mr. G. MARCHAND aboard the launch "BAROI". Proceeded up the WAME River to the BAROI Junction thence up to AIMEI where I spoke with Mr. E.A. EDWARDS, Crocodile Shooter. Thence up the BAROI River to the Sawmillers and Traders Logging Camp at MAIAU where the patrol spent the night. Spoke with native women from the GOARABARI, and GOPE areas who are "squatting" in this area. Advised them to return to their villages. Patrol spent the night at Logging Camp with the Overseer Mr. C. WHITFIELD.

15th JUNE, 1952 : Departed MAIAU Logging Camp and proceeded down the BAROI River to the Australiasian Petroleum Company Seismic No. 1 Base Camp. Thence down the BAROI River to PORT ROMILLY where the patrol remained for the night.

16th JUNE, 1952 : From PORT ROMILLY across the WAME River to the L.M.S. Hospital at KAFUNA. Conducted Court for Native Matters on case of Adultery. Thence up the WAME River to the BAROI River and so up to KAIRIMAI village. Routine administration. Civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Patrol spent the night at KAIRIMAI. Mail received ex KIKORI via BEARA Post.

17th JUNE, 1952 : Departed KAIRIMAI village. Thence to AIMEI where trees and tree stumps were checked by me in connection with an application for Land by Mr. EDWARDS, Crocodile Shooter. Thence down to the BAROI Junction and so up in to the MAVAU River and on to UKUNUKUA Village. Routine administration. Civil suits. Inspected Village and housing. Fell and fractured left wrist. Patrol spent the night at UKUNUKUA village.

18th JUNE, 1952: From UKUNUKUA down the MAVAU River in to the WAme River and so to KAFUNA L.M.S. Hospital. Dr. M.J. ANDERSEN set the fractured wrist and encased it in plaster. Patrol spent the night at KAFUNA.

19th JUNE, 1952 : Dr. ANDERSEN administered further treatment in regard of the fractured wrist and then the patrol abandoned on Medical grounds and so the patrol returned to BEARA Patrol Post.

----------oooOOOooo----------END OF THE DIARY.

INTRODUCTION :- The original purpose of this patrol was to visit all the villages under the control of the BEARA Patrol Post in order to wind-off the 1951-1952 Patrol Programme. However, due to circumstances unforeseen this was not possible and the patrol was abandoned on 19th June as Dr. ANDERSEN considered it most unwise that I should carry on with a fractured wrist. In view of Medical advice and the fact that all patrolling is done by canoe in all sorts of weather I think it would have been unwise to have gone on with the patrol, with only one sound arm.

All thirteen (13) villages had been visited by me during the previous two (2) months and consequently nothing of outstanding nature was observed during the patrol.

The only fine day of the patrol was the first day out from BEARA. Rain fell heavily on all other days.

Again casual carriers were employed and paid for their services with Trade Tobacco. This was an economy measure.

Excellent relations were maintained throughout with the village natives.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :- There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation generally. Due to the short lapse of time between visits there has been no apparent deterioration or appreciation of the native situation.

The people of UKUNUKUA are still undecided as to whether they really desire to move their village to close proximity of AIRAVI. They have been advised to give good thought to all the problems which may arise should they make the move. I have told them to keep me informed of their wishes in this regard.

All villages were in good condition at the time of the patrol - although UKUNUKUA was a little water-logged.

Work was proceeding on the two Dubus or Mens' Club Houses in the KIGO villages of PIEPOKE and AMIPOKE whilst I was there. Since the completion of the patrol, however, I have been advised that the work has lapsed due to the fact that the Village Constable's daughter was taken by a crocodile. The people seem to look on this as an omen. It must be remembered that those people are the first in this area to attempt the re-establishment of the old type Dubu, and it would be a great pity for this incident to cause the abandonment of the project. It is, of course, natural for the native to look on this incident as disapproval by the 'unknown spirits' by which they are cursed (or blessed). The people when I saw them were so enthusiastic about the project that it will be the end of the Dubu if they do not regain their confidence in themselves. All the explaining in the world could not explain away the fact that the taking of the child and the building of the Dubu are in no way connected. From my informants (since the patrol) it is the payback for attempting to rebuild what was destroyed after the recent war.

I was shown five ceremonial shields in the Mens Club House (just the ordinary type of house) at RAVIPAKA. This was pleasing to see although the elders pointed out that these were not up to the mark for the simple fact that they had forgotten how to do this type of work.

Some folk lore was recorded at RAVIPAKA village - and this was encouraging after being in this area for fifteen months. This folk lore is attached to the report in the form of an appendix.

Twelve (12) natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the Course of the patrol.

There were no apparent signs of any subversive activities in any of the villages visited. Generally the situation could be summed up as being satisfactory.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK :- There is no shortage of food in any of the villages visited. Sago is the staple of all these people.

All food for the patrol's needs were purchased en route with trade tobacco.

All livestock seen was in healthy condition.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH :- This was of a generally high standard. Regular patrolling [illegible] to improve the general health and hygiene of the villagers.

I regret that I have no outstanding statistical data to include in this patrol report. However, treatments given were :-

CONDITION	M. ADULT	F. ADULT	M. CHILD	F. CHILD
YAWS	3	1	3	2
SCABIES	-	1	2	3
BOILS	-	-	1	-
ABSCESSES	1	-	-	-
TROPICAL ULCERS	1	2	3	1
CONJUNCTIVITIS	-	-	1	-

Those requiring further treatment were advised to go to the Native Hospital at KAIUNA.

Sanitation in the villages appears of a reasonably good standard.

EDUCATION :- I have no further pertinent remarks to make regarding village schools. Information was included in my P/Rs 8 & 9/51-52, relevant to these villages.

The native Mission teachers appear to be doing good work.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :- All travelling was done by canoe between villages.

Village paths were in good condition at the time of the patrol.

No boardwalks were seen nor are they considered necessary in any of these villages.

VILLAGES :- Thirteen (13) villages only were visited during the patrol. The two IPIGO villages were again quite good. Most improved villages were the three BAIMARU villages viz. KAUMORO, KEMEI and RAVIPAKA.

The poorest village was AIPAVI.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :- All official appear to be doing good work.

Most outstanding of the village Constables were :-

V.C. No. 35 KEMO'O-AUWA of [illegible];
V.C. No. 58 KEVIAI-AVAIE of [illegible];
V.C. No. 38 AIMA-AUWA of KORAVAKI;
V.C. No. 29 OVE-MAIRU of ORAVI...

V.C. No. 18 KAUOI-OVE of KAIRIMAI was absent in Port Moresby at the time of the patrol. He is trying to locate some effects of a deceased estate which correspondence has failed to locate.

CENSUS :- No work was attempted on census during the patrol which was of a routine inspection nature only. Vide previous reports.

CARRIERS :- An average of eight casual carriers were employed during the patrol and paid for their services with trade tobacco.

MISSIONS :- Both the L.M.S. and S.D.A. have native representatives in the areas visited. All appear to be working harmoniously among the people.

The L.M.S. station at KAPUNA is staffed by Europeans but the S.D.A. station at BAISERU is at present without an European - Pastor MARTIN being on furlough still.

FIREARMS :- No new permits have been issued.

LAW AND JUSTICE :- Twelve (12) natives appeared before the Court for Native Matters during the patrol. Details of these cases are :-

OFFENCE	LAID UNDER	CONV.	ACQUIT.	TOTAL
UNLAWFULLY STRIKING	NRO 71 (a)	1	-	1
THREATENING BEHAVIOUR ...	NRO 71 (c)	-	1	1
STEALING	NRO 78 (1)	1	-	1
ADULTERY	NRO 84 (1)	2	-	2
WILFUL NEGLECT TO CLEAN VILLAGE	NRO 101 (4)	7	-	7
	TOTALS	11	1	12

REST HOUSES :- All rest houses are in good condition and adequate for the purpose they serve.

TRAVELLING TIMES :- No new times were recorded during this patrol.

RECRUITING :- I have no further pertinent comments to add on this subject.

LANGUAGES :- I have no further comments to add.

RECRUITS FOR R.P.&.N.G.C. :- No volunteers during the patrol.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.R. :- Again no volunteers.

ADMINISTRATION RECRUITS :- I am still waiting to hear if recruits are required for KIRA Compound. Until I know this I cannot accept recruits.

CEMETERIES :- Those seen were in well-kept condition at time of patrol.

COST OF THE PATROL :- The following stores were required for the patrol :-

1. MEAT	12	lbs
2. TOBACCO L.T	302	sticks
3. MATCHES, SAFETY	7	boxes
4. SAGO, WET	102	lbs

VILLAGE CONSTABLES' PAY :- No further adjustments made.

CONCLUSION :- The patrol was a routine inspection of villages visited to wind-off the 1951-1952 patrol programme for the Patrol Post. All census had been previously completed for this period and for that reason no census was attempted during the current patrol.

ROYAL PAPUAN & NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY :- Individual reports on members accompanying the patrol are given hereunder :-

Reg. No. 7382 CONSTABLE RAVIO :- A New Guinea Constable on his first patrol. Keen and enthusiastic and a willing Constable. Due to his illness during the patrol Dr. ANDERSON recommended that he be transferred to Port Moresby on medical grounds. This has since been done.

Herbert. E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

1st OCTOBER, 1952.

Reg. No. 6787 CONSTABLE TAUITAUA :- Again performed his duties creditably. Is keen and energetic and willing to learn.

Herbert. E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

1st OCTOBER, 1952.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT :- Appendix "A" - FOLK LORE, a story on the "Birth of [illegible]".

This Patrol Report is late in being prepared for the simple reason that I was unable to type until mid-August as a result of my fractured wrist. In addition the pressure of other important matters has precluded this report being typed earlier.

This Patrol Report is submitted to the District Commissioner, KIKORI in quadruplicate for your information and necessary action and comment, please.

Herbert. E. Clark

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BEARA PATROL POST.

1st OCTOBER, 1952.

FOLK LORE - A STORY OF THE BIRTH OF BAIMURU

The story here was told to me by two old men of RAVIRARA village (BAIMURU Group). They are strange to say true brothers - API-KIMIRI and AUWA-KIMIRI. It is estimated that API-KIMIRI would be about 81 years of age at least. He was a youth at the time of the GOARABARI Massacre in 1901. AUWA-KIMIRI is estimated to be at least 52 years of age being only a baby on the breast at the time of the Massacre. API-KIMIRI has never been away to work throughout his life. Being the first-born of the family it was his obligation to remain in the village and looks after the parents - and then later his younger brothers and sisters. AUWA-KIMIRI was absent as a member of the Armed Constabulary for one year when Mr. WOODWARD was the Resident Magistrate at KIKORI.

API-KIMIRI can remember when the Missionaries CHALMERS and TOMKINS were on their way to GOARABARI ISLAND immediately prior to their Massacre. At that time the BAIMURU people were living at the old village of BAIMURU (known as PIRI U). CHALMERS and TOMKINS called at PIRIU on their way to GOARABARI.

The story I am about to relate was I understand told to a Magistrate previously. Who he was I do not know. The natives remember him as the Magistrate who relieved Mr. WOODWARD at KIKORI. The story goes .....

Many many years ago there lived a man and his name was ME'URI. He lived in the BAMU RIVER area. He had no wife and he had no children. He lived all alone. However, this man had an outrigger canoe. This canoe was not a very big canoe and it was not a very small canoe. It was a medium sized canoe. It was ME'URI's custom to travel up and down the BAMU RIVER with the tides. When the tide fell then ME'URI would travel down the river and when the tide rose again he would travel up the river. ME'URI would when he was travelling in his canoe on the river always sing a song. This was a song about his loneliness. He would sing to the birds and the trees. The song he sang was this.

NI LALARI NILO
KULARI KOROLA
PUMA PUMARI ALARI PUMARI
BETU TO BETU TO
SINI PAPERULO PERUMO

One day when he was coming down the river with the tide singing his song ME'URI saw some hornbills sitting in the trees. ME'URI was lonely and he sang to them but they flew away. From a distence ME'URI thought that the hornbills were people but they were, of course, hornbills and when he came near them they flew away.

All the time it was the same. ME'URI would try to come near the birds but they would fly away. He would see the hornbills, the birds of paradise, the gaura and all the other varieities of birds but when he came near them they would fly away and ME'URI would sing after them. Always trying to come close to them to make friends.

Then one day ME'URI was out on the river in his canoe and he was going up with the tide. He decided to go ashore near a big tree. The name of this big tree was LAIUVI. He went ashore and he climbed this tree for he wanted to collect some of the nuts which grow on this tree. ME'URI picked the nuts and then he would bite them with his teeth but they were not really good ones and he threw them down to the ground. ME'URI kept picking the nuts and biting them and threw them down to the ground. But ME'URI did not look down to the ground. Then ME'URI heard a noise down below him at the foot of the tree. He looked down and at the base of the tree he could see a lot of men and women. So ME'URI climbed down the tree and when he arrived at the bottom he tried to find all the nuts that he had thrown down to the ground. But he could not see them. So he said to the men and women at the foot of the tree

"Where have you all come from?" They replied to him "We were up this tree and you threw us down to the ground. We have been born of the nuts of this tree." Then ME'URI went to look for his drum whose name was IVO'U. But IVO'U had fallen in to the river. MEURI said to his canoe "Where is IVO'U?" The canoe replied "IVO'U has fallen in to the river." So MEURI asked the paddle "Where is IVO'U?" The paddle said "IVO'U has fallen in to the river." Then MEURI asked his stone axe "Where is IVO'U?" The axe replied "IVO'U has fallen in to the river." Then MEURI took the stone axe and gave it to the people assembled at the foot of the tree, and he said to them "You cut all the trees here and we will make houses for you are my people. We will build houses and live here."

Then all the people set to work and cut down all the trees and built houses for themselves and MEURI said to them "You are my people and this is our village and the name of our village is MIVORO.

The people all remained in the village of MIVORO and as time went by they had many many children. Then the children grew up and they in turn had many many children. And so these children too grew up and married and they had children. And so it went on until eventually there was a very large village of people at MIVORO.

It was always MEURI's work to show all the people and their children and their children's children how to make houses, and how to make canoes, how to make their gardens, how to make sago, how to catch fish and how to hunt in the bush for pigs and other food. And all the other tasks that it was necessary for the people and their children and their children's children to know it was MEURI who showed them how to do these things.

Then one day MEURI built a big Dubu. After this the people gave the chief (for now MEURI was a chief of the people) a young girl to marry. This young girl's name was MAMARO.

Time went by and eventually all of the first generation of these people died. Then all the second generation died. Then during the time of the third generation there were so many people that the Dubu was broken in to two separate Dubus. The names of these two new Dubus (or Davis as they are known) were NOVO'O and MIVOI'I.

At this time there was a male child born. He was born of the egg of a cassowary, ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ There were two women who were Siamese twins. They were joined back to back and if one walked forward then the other would have to walk backward. These back-to-back twins lived in the bush and their names were NOVORO'U and AFIKO'U. The male child was born of the womb of AFIKO'U. AFIKO'U ate a red cassowary's egg and NOVORO'U ate a white cassowary's egg. As a result of this AFIKO'U became quick with child for the red egg was fertile. And so it was that the male child was born of the egg of a cassowary although he was delivered from the womb of AFIKO'U. This male child's name was IKO. The name of the cassowary who had laid the egg was BARIMA. BARIMA (the cassowary) had called the red egg MAI. However, to the two women AFIKO'U and NOVOROKO'U the child was known as IKO. It was intended that one day IKO would be a chief although his mothers did not know this.

IKO drank the milk from his mother's breast for three moons and then he was a fully developed virile young man.

One day IKO went to AFIKO'U and he said "Mother where is the axe I want to make myself a house." AFIKOU gave him the axe and he went away and cut down trees to make a house. IKO cut many trees and then he built a small house for his mothers. When IKO had finished this house he said to his mothers "bring all

your belongings and put them in this new house." So his mothers put all their belongings in the new house and IKO said to them "This is your house." Then IKO went away and cut more trees in order to make himself a Dubu or Navi. He built himself a Dubu and when he had completed it he put all his belongings in his new Dubu. Then IKO went to his mothers and asked them for some possums sleeping mats which they gave to him. He put those mats in the Dubu also with his other belongings. His mother said to IKO "Have you got a bow" IKO replied "Yes I have." The bow's name was K'U. IKO took K'U with him and was going to hunt in the bush. But before he went K'KO'U said to him "You bring us pig, birds of paradise, gaura, cuscus, lizards, rats, crocodiles and fish and we will eat them. But it is important that they did not say anything about cassowary. So IKO went away hunting. Each day he would bring pigs and birds and cooks them and give them to his mothers. He would eat some of his food himself and then he would go to his Dubu. However, IKO only ate pig and gave all the birds and lizards and the other foods to his mothers. IKO would, however, eat fish and prawns and crabs which were caught by his mothers.

One day IKO went to his mothers and asked them for the axe again. He wanted to go and cut himself a canoe tree which was named IVARE. He took the axe and he cut the canoe tree. Then he trimmed off all the small brnaches and hollowed out part of the log and filled it with water (which is still the custom of the descendants of IKO today). When he had done this he covered the log with small branches and leaves and then he returned to his Dubu.

While IKO was away at his Dubu the cassowary RARENA used this hollowed out canoe tree to bathe in. IKO slept for four nights in his Dubu and on the fifth day he went up to see how his canoe tree was faring. He discovered the canoe tree and saw that there was no water left in the hollowed out section. This made IKO very cross and he said to himself "Who came and took the water from the canoe tree?" He went away and carried some more water and filled the hollow again and covered it with branches and leaves and then returned to his Dubu. Again RARENA came and bathed and drank this water.

For three days IKO remained in his Dubu and on the fourth day he went again to see how the canoe tree was coming along. He discovered it and discovered all the water gone again. IKO was very cross and said "All the time the water out of my canoe." He was talking to himself in very anger. So he went away and carried some more water and filled the canoe log with water again. Then he went back to his Dubu. He slept for two nights and on the third morning before dawn he took his bow and arrow and he went up to near where the canoe tree was in order to catch whoever it was stealing the water from the canoe.

IKO waited hidden until dawn and at dawn the cassowary RARENA came and went to the canoe and drank the water from the canoe. But IKO of course did not know that RARENA was his true mother. He drew his bow back and an arrow sped to RARENA and she collapsed - wounded. At that same time IKO collapsed and died. RARENA rose and went to where IKO was lying and he jumped from one side to the other of IKO's prostrate form. She did this a number of times. Then RARENA sat at IKO's head and jumped to his feet and so on back and forwards a number of times. While RARENA was doing this she was saying out loud "Those child are you. You are my child. I am your true mother. You are not anybody else's child. You are my child. You are the born of my egg. MOVORO'U and AITKO'U stole my egg. MOVORO'U ate the white egg and AITKO'U ate the yolk and that is how she became pregnant. She became pregnant to carry the egg. You are my child." RARENA then [illegible] for some time. Then she said "Get up now. You get up." Then IKO came to life and got up and said "I am IKO." Then RARENA said "You are not IKO. You are [illegible]. You are my child." Then IKO stood and then he said "Is that true?"

IKO went [illegible] to his Dubu. He did not [illegible] but he did not tell [illegible] that had happened.

IKO ate his sago and while he was eating his sago he started to cry and he cried all the time while he ate his sago. When he had eaten he took his bow and arrows and he went in to the bush. He did not hunt anything in the bush. He just kept on walking in the bush and eventually he heard the noise of people dancing. Although IKO did not know it - it was a dance at POVIRO. IKO did not go right to POVIRO when he heard the dancing. He returned to his own little dubu. Then he had some food and he went to sleep.

Next morning before dawn IKO woke and he got up and took his bow and arrow he went away hunting in the bush. He killed one pig and left it hidden in the bush and then he retraced his steps of the previous day to near the village of POVIRO. However, he did not go right in to the village. He could, however, see that POVIRO was a very big village with a very very large Dubu and he thought to himself "Ah this is a very good and a very big village." While IKO was standing hidden he some some bananas and they were newly ripe. They were just ready to eat. IKO ate these bananas but he ate them without removing the skins. He left the bananaskins on the bunch so that they looked as if the meat of the banana was still inside. But it wasn't because IKO had eaten this. Then IKO ate some sugar cane. When he had done this he reurned to his own little Dubu after collecting the pig along the route.

IKO cooked the pig and gave some to his mothers and when he did they said to him "You have been gone a long time Where have you been." IKO lied to them and he said "I have been Hunting in the bush." Then IKO bathed himself and he went to sleep.

Next morning before dawn IKO awakened and took his bown and arrow and went again to POVIRO. He ate some more bananas in the same manner as he had done before, leaving the skins on the palm and eating only the meat of the bananas. He also ate some more sugar cane. At that time a PINOI'I man named MARIA came to the garden . This garden belong to MARIA and it was from MARIA's garden that IKO had been taking the bananas and sugar cane. MARIA saw IKO and he held IKO and took him along with some of the sugar cane to the PINOI'I Dubu.

MARIA left IKO in the PINOI'I Dubu and called IKO by a new name. This name was OMARI. While IKO was here he saw ME'URI's wife. (This is the same ME'URI mentioned earlier in this story). This woman's name was MAKARU. When OMARI (IKO) saw this woman he thought to himself "Here is a lovely woman"

OMARI and MAKARU fell in love and all the time they would make love and fulfil their love after the fashion of lovers. OMARI was very much in love with MAKARU and MAKARU in turn was very much in love with OMARI. But of course the village people learnt of the love affair and they told ME'URI.

The people of ME'URI's Dubu (the people of KOVO'O) and the people of OMARI's Dubu (the people of PINOI'I) had a big fight and during this fight ME'URI killed OMARI. When this happened all the people of the two Dubus were very frightened and all the people of KOVO'O ran away in to the bush. The only people left in the village then were the PINOI'I. But all the people of PINOI'I returned in the village with IKO's body (or OMARI as he was known to them) and they cried after the fashion of these people. IKO (OMARI) was left lying in front of the village and all the PINOI'I people were in their houses crying.

Later the KOVO'O people returned and when they did the PINOI'I people said to them "He is dead. He will not rise again. You had better cook him and eat him. He is finished." So after hearing this talk the KOVO'O people took the dead IKO (OMARI) to their Dubu.

Now in this Dubu there was an old man named IRIRU. He was a very dirty old man and covered with scabies. IRIRU spoke to the people and he said "Alright you cook this man and eat him but you give me a small piece of the buttock." But the people did not

listen to the old man IRIRI and they ate all of the flesh and gave him only bones. But old IRIRI did not have any teeth and he said "Why have you given me these bones I have not got any teeth. I asked for some of the flesh but you have given me only bones." IRIRI did not want the bones so he put them down beside him. xxxxxx

All the PINOI'I people had now gone to their garden places, and sago places. After the KOVO'O people had finished eating all that was left of IKO they went out of the Dubu and started dancing. Only the old man IRIRI remained in the Dubu. While he was sitting in the Dubu IRIRI saw the ghost of IKO and he said "Who are you." and IKO replied. "I am IKO." IRIRI said to the ghost "What are you doing here. Are you not ashamed. We have just finished eating you and I wanted some of the flesh from your buttock and the village people would not give it to me."

IKO's ghost said to the old man "Where do I go to now?" "You go out there" said the old man IRIRI pointing to the doorway of the Dubu. IKO's ghost went to the doorway but he came back and said "I do not know where to go." So the old man IRIRI and IKO's ghost went together to the doorway of the Dubu and IRIRI said "This is the way you go" and he pointed upwards. "You died in battle and your road goes up like this. The people who are eatenby crocodile go down in to the river. The people who die for no reason at all all go along the straight road. Those who have made trouble and died they go in circles but those who died in battle go up" said IRIRI.

Then IKO's ghost went up to the roof of the Dubu and so disappeared in to the air.

~~xxxxxx KOVO'O xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~

xxxxx

All the PINOI'I people now gathered inside their Dubu and they asked themselves "What will we do now. Where will we go now our chief is dead. We cannot stay here. We must go away to another place for IKO has made another village for himself up in the sky."

All of the KOVO'O people remained in the EMU River area. However, all the PINOI'I people in their canoes started to migrate towards the EAST. When they reached GOARABARI ISLAND one man and two women made a village there. The other kept coming east to IAIA'A where one man and one woman made a village. Kept on east to the ORARA where one man and one woman made a village. Kept coming as far as KIVORI where two men and two women madeanother village. Then on further to the east where three men and three women made a village. Where these people made their village they saw two other men and two other women who were born in the ground. This was altogether five men and five women at PIAIMO. (NB no explanation is given of how there other two men and two women were there other than that they were born in the ground)

The people called the xxx village at MIAIMO, IKI - MIRI (Which means SEA BEACH).

As time went by the children of the IKI-MIRI people married the children of the people who had come from PINOI'I and so on until such time as the village was a large village.

The people who had come originally from PINOI'I eventually died. Then their children's generation died. Then the next generation of children called themselves BAIMORO.

When the people of PINOI'I came here they brought [illegible] which they had made from or of stone found in the EMU RIVER. (I was able to obtain one very small stone which is supposed to be one of these original axe heads - whether this is so I do not, of course, know + however stone of any description is not found in this area as is a well-known fact)

At the time that the people were

making their new villages IKO's ghost was going around all the new villages telling them "This is your language. You will talk this language when you want to talk." IKO visited all the villages including the MAIPUA, IARI, KAIMARE, KOKIKI and BAIMURU and to each of these he said "You will all speak this one language.

When IKO's ghost came to the KAIMARE people he found that the KAIMARE people lived in a hole in a tree. He said to them "Who are you," and they replied "We are the hole in the tree people". IKO said "Oh that is no good you are now the KAIMARE people. Where are your houses?" The people replied "Our houses are in the holes in the tree." That is no good" said IKO so he gave them his stone axe and told them to make proper houses and it was no good living in a hole in the trees. ~~XXX~~

In all the places IKO visited he did not hear the names of any of his relatives. But when eventually he came to the PIE River in the course of his travels he heard the names of some of his true relatives. By the time IKO had reached these people they were no longer living at IKI MIRI because it had been destroyed by the sea and they were living at a new site called BAPAI. And it was at BAPAI that the people were living when IKO's ghost arrived to visit them.

When IKO found that all of his true relations were living at BAPAI he said to himself "I have been in the wrong place at KAIMARE I will come here to BAPAI" So he went back to KAIMARE and brought all his belongings across to BAPAI and he stopped there and looked for his true relations. He found one of his relatives children and he said to him "Who are you?" This man replied "MAIRAU" IKO said "Who are your relatives" Then MAIRAU said all of the names of his relatives and IKO knew that he was at last again amongst his true relatives.

IKO then said this will be the name of your village. And he told them the name KAUMORO and he said "The name of your Dubu will be KAUMORO too." Then after he had told them the new names of their villages and their Dubu he showed them all the customs of the dubu, the way to fight, and the way to dance, and how to make canoes and the sin le men's fashion and customs in the Dubu and all the other different customs IKO showed to his people at KAUMORO.

When IKO has showed the people all these customs he said to them "You cannot forget these customs and traditions you must never forget them. Show them to your children sothat whne you die the customs will forever remain. I am going now and shall never be able to return again."

So saying IKO went back to his own village in the sky.

And that is how KAUMORO got its name, and that is all IKO talk.

AT this juncture I asked a question ;-

Q. But you are a RAVIPAKA man?
A. Yes that is true but RAVIPAKA was of KAUMORO originally. When my father was alive KAUMORO was one Dubu only and it was during his time that KAUMORO was split in to two Dubus. KAUMORO was the mother Dubu and RAVIPAKA is an offspring.

And so we have the story of the birth of BAIMURU or perhaps more correctly the birth of KAUMORO. KAUMORO and RAVIPAKA are two of the Ravis or Dubus (no longer existent) which comprise the group of BAIMURU villages.

(HERBERT.E.CLARK.) PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-In-CHARGE, EMARA PATROL POST.

6th October, 1952.

tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

	LABOUR		TOTALS

30/2/106

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No.752/30-1/52.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
23 OCT 1952

District Office,
KIKORI.

17th. October, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT BEARA No.11 of 51/52

Please find attached the above-numbered Patrol Report. It will be noted that this report was completed during the 1951/52 year. It could not, however, be submitted earlier as Mr.Clark had broken his arm and, for quite some time, he was unable to use the typewriter.

FOLK LORE STORY:

This is rather interesting and, I think, would be a good subject for the Native People Broadcast.

(L.J.O'MALLEY)
District Commissioner.

Mr Hollesmith
Asst 23
10

tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		Average Size Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)			GRAND TOTAL
	AT WORK		STUDENTS										
Out	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	pregnant	Other Child bearing		Child	Adults		
											M	F	M + F

30-2-106

24th October, 1952

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KIKORI

PATROL REPORT BEARA NO.11 of 1951/52

Receipt is acknowledged of Mr. Patrol Officer H.E.Clark's Report of the above Patrol.

I am sorry that Mr. Clark had the misfortune to fracture his wrist while on this Patrol and hope that it is now completely restored.

The native situation in the villages visited seems to be generally satisfactory at present.

The story on the birth of Daimoru which the writer has gone to much trouble with, is most interesting and will be submitted to Mr. Cochrane, who edits S.P.A's Native People's Session, for inclusion in one of his programmes. It should also interest the Anthropologist.

C D Bates
(C.D.Bates)
Acting Director

P1A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of BEAKIA GULF DIST. Report No. 1 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by H.E. CLARK. P.O

Area Patrolled

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans G.MORRIS A.GRAHAM & A.RISSEN

Natives

Duration—From 29/6/1952 to 17/7/1952

Number of Days 19.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol 1) Coop. survey of econ. potential in area
2) Routine Patrol

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

DDS+NA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of PAPUA, GULF DISTRICT. Report No. 1/1952-1953.

Patrol Conducted by HERBERT EDWIN TOM CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled BAIMURU, IAIGO, MAU Creek, KEREMA, KUA River, WAMA River, BAROI River, KEVAU River, IVO River, KARIKI Island, KIMIRO, IKIMU, ORIKA Island, ALLEE Island, AIVEI River and OLD IARI Villages.

Patrol Accompanied by - Europeans G. MORAN, Assistant Registrar of Co-Operative Societies;
A. CRAIG, Assistant CoOperative Officer, up till 4th July, 1952 only;
A. KISSEN, Assistant Co-Operative Officer, up till 11th July, 1952 only.

Natives 2 P.P.& N.G. Constabulary;
1 N.M.C. and
24 ~~xxxxx~~ carriers.

Duration - From 29/6/1952 to 17/7/1952

Number of days : Nineteen (19) days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services BAIMURU, IAIGO, MAU'U Creek, KUA River, WAMA River, BAROI River and KEVAU River - June, 1952 by W.E. CLARK, P.O.

IVO River - May, 1952 by Mr. W.E. CLARK, P.O.

OLD IARI - March, 1952 by Mr. W.E. CLARK, P.O.

KARIKI Island, KIMIRO, IKIMU, URIKA Island, ALLEE Island and AIVEI River in February, 1952 by Mr. W.E. CLARK, P.O.

Medical January, 1952 by Mr. J.E. TURNER, E.M.A.

Objects of Patrol (1) Co-Operative Survey of Economic Potential in area;
(2) General inspection of Villages and Housing;
(3) Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
(4) Routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

17/11/52

.....
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.
GULF DISTRICT

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 1/1952-53.

Report of a patrol to the villages in the BAIMURU, IRIHO, UAU Creek, KIRIRU, KUA River, WAKE River, BAROI River, HAVAU River, IVO River, KARIKI Island, KIMIRO, KIRIU, URIKA Island, ALELE Island, ATVEI River and OLD KARI ~~xxxxxx~~ areas.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : HERBERT, J. CLARK., Patrol Officer.

OBJECT OF PATROL : 1. Co-operative Survey of Economic Potential in area;
2. General Inspection of Villages and Housing;
3. Conduct Courts for Native Matters;
4. Routine administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : G. MORRIS, Assistant Registrar Co-Operative Section, D.D.S. & N.A. PORT MORESBY for full period of the patrol;
A. GRAHAM, Assistant Co-Operative Officer, PORT MORESBY, up till 4th July, 1952 only;
A. RISLEY, Assistant Co-Operative Officer, IHU, S.D., up till 11th July, 1952 only.

Reg. No. 6070 Constable WABUNABI, R.P.&N.G.C.
Reg. No. 6728 Constable OVAKIPA, R.P.&N.G.C.
Native Medical Orderly IHONO - KAIMARO
and between 16 and 24 carriers for the patrol.

METHOD OF TRANSPORTATION : By village canoes and paddlers.

DURATION : From 29th June, 1952 to 17th July, 1952.

MAP REFERENCE : Vide previous reports on this area.

VILLAGES VISITED : KAUMORO, RAVIPAKA, KEITH, PIPIOKE, AMIPOKE, PIKIMURA, PIRIRU, KORAVAKI, ORAVI, AKIARAVI, EVAPA, AIRAVI, KAIRIRAI, UKURUKUA, KAIARAVI, RAVIKAUIAPA, ONOPORAVI, OKAIKOVAIRU, RAVIKIVAU No. 2, AIVAVARAVI, VAVARAPAVI, AIRAVI, KAIRAVI, KOIRAVI, AIRAVI, BAREA, VAVARAVI, KAPARARAVI, PIRAIARAVI, AKIARAVI, IKIRU, KAKARIRAVI, AKOKA, MAIRUAIRU, KAIAI, AMIOMI, AIVEI, RAVIKIVAU No. 2, ONORORAVI, AKIAVARAVI, KAIRIAVI, RAVIKAUIAPA, and RAVIKIVAU No. 1.

----------oooOOOOOooo----------

DIARY :

29th JUNE, 1952 : With Messrs. MORRIS, GRAHAM and RISSLEY the patrol departed EIARA Patrol Post with three (3) canoes and proceeded down the POA River in to the KARAMARO River. Then to the mouth of the PIE River. Proceeded up the PIE River to the BAIMURU Group of villages. At KAUMORO village routine administration. Inspected village and housing. To RAVIPAKA village. Routine administration. Minor civil suits settled. Inspected village and housing. Thence to KEITH village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Messrs. MORRIS, GRAHAM and RISSLEY carried out other work. Patrol spent the night at the BAIMURU Group of villages in rest house.

30th JUNE, 1952 : Patrol departed BAIMURU group and proceeded up the PIE River to the IRIHO Group of villages. At PIPIOKE village, routine administration. Minor civil suits settled. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AMIPOKE. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. With Mr. MORRIS conducted informal meeting with the PIPIOKE and AMIPOKE people discussing co-operative ptential, in these villages. Patrol spent the night at the IRIHO Group of villages.

1st JULY, 1952 : Patrol departed LAIGO villages and proceeded down the FLY River to the KIRU'U Creek. Through this creek to the KAU'U Creek and LAKAKANA Village. Routine administration. Thence down the I'ELIO Creek in to the KUPIKU River and so in to the FLY River. Down the FLY River to the UFUKI River and in to the KOIVIKI River. Thence in to the AIA River and so down to the coast. Thence along the beach for a short distance to OLD BIAMARU village known as PIRIMU. Patrol spent the night at PIRIMU. (Vide Page 11 of Patrol Report No. 11/1951-52).

2nd JULY, 1952 : At PIRIMU village. Routine administration. Settling minor civil suits. Departed PIRIMU and thence via the AIA River in to PORT ROMILLY SOUND. Across the sound and up the Eastern side of the sound in to the KARAKAKO River. Thence in to the FUA River and so up to BEARA Patrol Post. The patrol spent the night at BEARA Patrol Post. Mr. GRAHAM feverish and confined to bed.

3rd JULY, 1952 : Conducted Courts for Native Matters (1) Wilfully refusing to appear before a Magistrate and (2) Stealing. Thence down the FUA River to KORAVAKI village in company with Messrs. MORRIS and RISSEN. Mr. GRAHAM ill in bed. Routine administration. To OTAVI Village, routine administration. To'AKIARAVI village, routine administration. Together with Messrs. MORRIS and RISSEN an informal meeting with the people of KORAVAKI, OTAVI and AKIARAVI regarding co-operative potential in these villages. Copra driers inspected. By canoe around the small creeks in the area inspecting coconut stands thence back to BEARA Patrol Post where the patrol again spent the night. Mr. GRAHAM still ill in bed.

4th JULY, 1952 : Departed Beara Patrol Post with Messrs. MORRIS, RISSEN and GRAHAM. Down the FUA River to the WAIE River and up the WAIE River to EVARA Village. Routine administration. Minor civil suits. Thence to AIRAVI village. Routine administration. Civil suits settled. Thence to L.M.S. Hospital at KAFUNA where Mr. GRAHAM was hospitalised after examination by Doctor.N.A. ANDERSEN. The patrol moved on up the WAIE River to the BAROI Junction thence up to KAIRIMAI where the patrol now consisting of MORRIS, RISSEN and self spent the night.

5th JULY, 1952 : At KAIRIMAI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. General discussion with village people on co-operative potential together with Messrs. RISSEN and MORRIS. Departed KAIRIMAI and down the BAROI River in to the MAVAU River and so to UKUUKU. Routine administration. Thence on up the MAVAU River to KAIARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspevted village and housing. Thence on up the MAVAU River in to the IVO River and so on to the MAPAIO Group of villages. The patrol spent the night at the MAPAIO Group. Mail runner arrived ex KIKORI.

6th JULY, 1952 : Among the MAPAIO Group of villages. RAVIKAURARA village. Routine administration. ORORORAVI village. Routine administration and minor civil suits. OKAIKEMAIMU village. Routine administration. RAVIKEVAU No. 1 village. Routine administration and minor civil suits. AIRAVARAVI village. Routine administration. Then among the KAIRU'U Group of villages. MAVARARAVI village. Routine administration. AIRAVI village. Routine administration. Minor civil suits adjudicated over. An organized meeting of all the MAPAIO Groups and all the KAIRU'U group at which Mr. MORRIS outlined certain proposals and suggestions for theeconomic development of these peoples. The meeting was well attended and considered quite successful. After the meeting more minor civil suits adjudicated over. The patrol spent the night at MAPAIO again.

7th JULY, 1952 : Departed MAPAIO villages and down the IVO River in to the LAUA River. Thence in to the ARAI River and on in to the PUMA River. Thence across the BAROI River and in to theLA'AMA River. Thence in to the AIRAU River and so in to the KAIARAU River to MARIKI Island villages. At KAURAVI village. Routine administration

Minor civil suits settled amicably. Full Moon and see washing through the WARRA Island villages. Patrol spent the night at WARRA Island.

6th JULY, 1952 : Among WARRA Island villages. KOIAVA village. Routine administration. Minor civil suits settled. ARIAVI village routine administration. Court for Native Matters (1) Adultery. A combined meeting of the KOIAVA, KOIAVI and ARIAVI villages in company with Messrs. MORRIS and RISDON. Principles of the BANANA MARKETING CLUB explained. Encouragement given with regard to Copra production as an economic outlet for these peoples. The patrol spent another night at WARRA Island.

7th JULY, 1952 : Departed WARRA Island villages. From the KAIAVA River in to the WARRA River and so in to the BA'AVABIKI River and thence in to the BAROI River. Down the western bank of the BAROI River to PAPEA village. Routine administration. Informal meeting with Messrs. MORRIS and RISDON. Minor civil suits adjudicated over. Inspected village and housing. Patrol spent the night at PAPEA village.

8th JULY, 1952 : Departed PAPEA village and across the BAROI River to the KIKIDO villages. At VAVAIARAVI. Routine administration. Minor civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Thence to KARARARAVI village. Routine administration. Court for Native Matters (1) Adultery. Minor civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Patrol spent the night at KIKIDO.

9th JULY, 1952 : Still among the KIKIDO villages. At KIRAIARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AKIARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Mr. A. RISDON departed KIKIDO for Return to LAU. A combined meeting of the all KIKIDO villages comprising :- VAVAIARAVI, KARARARAVI, KIRAIARAVI and AKIARAVI in company with Mr. MORRIS. Economic potential discussed and importance of copra as an outlet for economic development. Patrol (now comprising only self and Mr. MORRIS) departed KIKIDO villages up the BAROI River and through the KAIAVA River to the BA'AVABIKI River and so in to the WARRA River and down the WARRA River to IKINU village where the patrol spent the night.

10th JULY, 1952 : At IKINU village. Routine administration. Civil suits adjudicated over. Inspected village and housing. Thence to KARARARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Combined meeting of IKINU and KARARARAVI which was met with quite an ovation by the people. Departed IKINU villages and across the URIKA Sound. I proceeded alone to AKOLA village and Mr. MORRIS went through the URIKA Creek to MAIPENAIWU village where he spent the night. At AKOLA village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to URIKA L.M.S. Mission station where I spent the night. About 6 o'clock in the afternoon an aircraft came in from the sea over URIKA Mission station and it seemed it may have been lost. However, I learned later that it was the aircraft which sighted the disabled vessel m.v. "MATUORO"

11th JULY, 1952 : From the L.M.S. at URIKA through the URIKA Creek and so to MAIPENAIWU village where I linked up with Mr. MORRIS. Routine administration. Civil suits of a minor nature adjudicated over. A meeting of the MAIPENAIWU people which was addressed by Mr. MORRIS. V.C. MURI-AVAI expressed the wish to retire due to old age, after 19 years service. Well received by runner ex KIKORI. Patrol spent the night at MAIPENAIWU village after some successful fishing by Mr. MORRIS.

12th JULY, 1952 : At MAIPENAIWU village. Routine administration. Thence across the URIKA River and in to KAIA village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence from KAIAI village up the URIKA River to the AKOLA River and thence through a small passage in to the open sea. Thence in to the AI'A Creek and so on to AIOMA village. Routine administration. Civil suits. Inspected village and housing. Thence to AIVAI village. Routine

Administration. Civil suits. Inspected village and housing. a combined meeting of AIVEI and AIUGU villages with Mr. LOWRIE. Patrol spent the night at AIVAI village.

15th JULY, 1952 : Mr. MORRIS proceeded direct to the OLD IARI villages due to a misunderstanding with his carriers. I proceeded up the AIVEI River through the AUNA-AIU Creek in to the AUAU River and thence in to the ALA Creek and so to RAVIKIVAU No. 2 village. Routine administration. Civil suits settled. Court for Native matters on charge of Unlawful Striking. Inspected village and housing. Departed RAVIKIVAU No. 2 village. Down the AUAU River to BARI River and through the UAAMA Creek in to the IOIKI River which was followed up to the OLD IARI group of villages. Patrol spent the night in OLD IARI. Worked among the OMOKRAVI villages. Routine administration. Civil suits. Inspected villages and housing.

16th JULY, 1952 : Among the OLD IARI villages. AMAVARAVI village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to KAMIRAVI. Routine administration. Court for Native matters on Indecent assault. Inspected village and housing. Thence to RAVIKUVARA village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. Thence to RAVIKIVAU No. 1 village. Routine administration. Inspected village and housing. A combined meeting of the OLD IARI villages comprising : OMOKRAVI, AMAVARAVI, KAMIRAVI, RAVIKUVARA, RAVIKIVAU No. 1 and the people of RAVIKIVAU No. 2 who had travelled up for the meeting. Departed the OLD IARI group thence down the IOIKI River to the BARAU River which was followed through to the IVO River. Called at MARAIO HOUSE en route. Thence down the IVO River to the MAVAU River and so in to the BARAI and WARI River and to the L.M.S. Hospital at KAPUKA. Thence to PORT MORESBY and on down to AIRAVI village where the patrol spent the night.

17th JULY, 1952 : At AIRAVI village. Routine administration. to LAVARA village. Routine administration. Thence proceeded up to the L.M.S. Hospital at KAPUKA where Dr. ANDERSEN removed the plaster cast which he had applied during my Patrol No. 11/1951-52. As am no responding Dr. ANDERSEN recommended I proceed to Port Moresby for X-Ray examination. (This was later done) Departed KAPUKA and crossed to PORT MORESBY. Thence down the WARI River and up the EUA River to BEARA Patrol POST so concluding the patrol.

(H. [illegible]) PATROL OFFICER.

14th October, 1952.

INTRODUCTION :- Mr. MORRIS, the Assistant Registrar of Co-Operatives accompanied the patrol with the purpose of assessing the economic potential of the villages in the Hanuabada Patrol Post's area. I am most grateful to the people concerned for making this possible for it has most certainly clarified the position in a two-fold manner. Firstly as Officer-in-Charge of the Patrol Post I have been made aware of the principles on which the Co-operative section operate and secondly the villagers themselves are now aware of the method of outlet economically and they feel more satisfied that their position has been made clear to them. Mr. MORRIS made no rash promises to the people and took pains to explain in simple detail the procedure which the people must adopt for economic development. As to what Mr. MORRIS accomplished during the patrol I will leave for Mr. MORRIS' Report which has been submitted direct to the Minister through the Registrar.

As I have been unable to type for a couple of months this report is late in being submitted. However, in the interim I have been in a position to observe some of the results of the joint patrol

In addition to the comparative survey I conducted routine [illegible] all villages under the control of [illegible]. This enabled the [illegible] patrol programme to commence without [illegible] of all villages.

In all forty-three villages were visited [illegible] nothing of an outstanding nature was observed during the course of the patrol.

There were four (4) fine days during the patrol. Rain fell very heavily for the first four days out from [illegible].

In all 24 carriers were employed. Eight by Mr. [illegible] who paid them on his return to [illegible], eight by Mr. [illegible] who paid his carriers at KIKORI. The eight employed by me were paid at the rate of 1/6d each on Receipt Voucher No. 21/52-53.

Excellent relations were maintained throughout with the village natives.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :- There is nothing of a disturbing nature to report with regard to the native situation generally. There has been no long lapse in between visits to all of the villages and in consequence there was no noticeable appreciation or deterioration of the native situation.

With regard to the [illegible] survey I do not propose to make any pertinent comments other than that I am very pleased it was carried out and that I consider it has been beneficial in clearing the air in this district. Mr. [illegible] is a most competent observer and he is handling his own reports. Up to the time of this patrol I have written at great length on the situation as it was before. I would, however, be appreciated if on the second copy of Mr. [illegible] report could be forwarded to KIKORI for information, please.

Villages generally were in good condition at the time of [illegible]. Both the villages of the three (3) [illegible] Island villages of [illegible], KUFIN and [illegible] which had been ravaged by the sea and by the [illegible] Village of KIAAI which was practically demolished [illegible] present torrent therein.

During the patrol all natives were advised of the correct procedure to adopt with regard to the purchase of land from other natives. This was done after receiving advice from the District Commissioner, Kikori on the matter.

The natives of AK AI and [illegible] villages were told that the [illegible] Island was property of the Crown, and that all fruit trees were the property of the Administration. That in the event of there being any trouble on the Island the area would be closed to them. These people informed me that in view of this there would be no further disputes raised in future. This of course, remains to be seen. It was made clear to the people concerned on the advice of the District Commissioner, Kikori, also.

I was able to record a little more Folk Lore at [illegible] villages whilst there. This is attached to the report in the form of appendices.

Seven (7) natives appeared before the Court for native [illegible] during the course of the patrol.

There were no apparent signs of any subversive activities in any of the villages visited. Generally the native situation could be quoted as being quite satisfactory. It is hoped that [illegible] question of the people will be [illegible] along the

HEALTH AND HEALTH :- This has of a reasonably high standard.
Regular patrolling visits by Dr. ATKINSON of KAIWA Hospital
[illegible] to note that the native [illegible] hospital corrective
[illegible] striving to raise the health standards of these people.

There is no outstanding statistical data in this report but treatments are forwarded as follows :-

CONDITION	ADULT F.	ADULT M.	CHILD F.	CHILD M.
YAWS	4	7	7	7
SCABIES	1	3	4	6
BOILS	-	2	1	2
[illegible]	3	2	5	3
VENEREAL DISEASE	1	2	-	-

The two Venereal Disease patients were ordered to Hospital, to undergo treatment.

Sanitation appears to be of a reasonably high standard.

EDUCATION :- I have no pertinent remarks to add on this. Mr. DAVIS Officer in Charge of the KUIBO AREA SCHOOL reports direct to the Director of EDUCATION. Village school is appear to be doing quite well under Native Mission Teachers.

ROADS AND BUILDING :- All travelling between villages was done by canoe.

Village [illegible] were in good condition at the time of the patrol.

The only two "roads" are near KAIWA and KAIMANU and both in good condition at the time of the patrol.

All buildings seen were in good condition - [illegible] those in OLD KINI villages.

VILLAGES :- In all forty-two (42) villages and the settlement of [illegible] having a total of 43 were visited during the patrol. Mail [illegible] from ALL VILLAGES under the control of KAIWA Patrol Post.

Most villages were in good condition at the time of the patrol. The three KAIWI River Villages of KAIRAVI, KOI-VI and AITAVI were in a ravaged condition as a result of the sea coping in to the villages. The small village of KAIAI was completely demolished in a recent storm. No villages were under flood.

V.C. APPOINTMENTS :- KITI-AVAI (V.C. No. 3) of KAIPAIMANU expressed the desire to retire after 19 years continuous service. His nephew AUWA-AKIA has been recommended to take the position as V.C. of KAIPAIMANU. This has been confirmed at the time of writing. KITI was given a present of 1 stick of tobacco for each year of service and a small bonus in addition. He is a likeable old-timer and has given years of good service although towards the end he was [illegible] much for him. The new appointment appears energetic and capable.

Councillor KINO'O-AUWA has died since the last visit to Kairavi and he was replaced by AUWA-OMARO on 7th July at the peoples request.

Councillor AKIA-KAIRAU of KAIVIRAVI was sentenced to 3 months I.H.L. for indecent assault. He was replaced by ATI-UTCH at the peoples' request.

All councillors and Constables appear to be doing quite a good job.

PATROL REPORT No. [illegible].

Page 2.

During the Course of the patrol all Village Co-tables were advised to fit themselves in readiness for the week's training Course to be conducted at BUMA. Under the auspices of the Area Authority the first training school for Village Constables will be held. This will be in addition of the District Commissioner's Circular Minute No. [illegible] of 5th November, 1951. I am pleased to report that I consider the training course was a success.

CROPS :- No crops were attended on account of the patrol. All crops are in a healthy condition.

GARDENS :- Gardens were visited in three separate lines. Lines [illegible] and [illegible] are on line and will be treated at THY. Line [illegible] is the earlier line and will be treated at KIKORI where the [illegible] and off. I used [illegible] and they were paid at the completion of the patrol at BUMA on Voucher No. B [illegible]-55, at the rate of 1s/6d per load.

MISSIONS :- Both the L.M.S. and S.D.A. have native representatives in the villages visited. All appear to be working harmoniously among the village people.

FIREARMS :- No new permits have been issued.

LAW AND JUSTICE :- Seven (7) natives appeared before the Courts for Native Matters during the Course of the patrol. Details are :-

OFFENCE	LAID UNDER	CONV.	ACQUIT.	TOTAL
ADULTERY	NRO 84 (1)	3	-	3
STEALING	NRO 78 (1)	2	-	2
REFUSING TO APPEAR BEFORE MAGIST	NRO 69 (a)	1	-	1
UNLAWFULLY STRIKING	NATS NRO 71 (a)	1	-	1
INDECENT ASSAULT.	NRO 87	1	-	1
TOTALS		7	-	7

REST HOUSES :- All rest houses in good condition and adequate for the purpose they serve.

TRAVELLING TIME :- No new times recorded during the patrol.

RECRUITING :- I have no certain or concrete information to offer on this matter.

LANGUAGE :- I have no further comments to add.

RECRUITS FOR R.A.E.M.F.C. :- No volunteers offered for the Force.

RECRUITS FOR P.I.B. :- No volunteers this patrol.

ADMINISTRATION RECRUITS :- As I am still awaiting information regarding recruits at KIKORI I am unable to accept cases for work.

CARRIERS :- Those seen in good condition at the time of the patrol.

LIST OF THE PATROL :- The following stores were required for the patrol :-

1. TOBACCO, P/T 5/8 sticks
2. COAL, COMMON 1 Bag
3. CARTRIDGES, S/G 25 each
4. MEDICINE, Etc. As Req'd.

PATROL REPORT No. [illegible]. Page 2.

VILLAGE CONTACTED ETC :- No further additions made.

NATIVE ARMED AND NON ARMED CONSTABULARY :- Individual reports on members accompanying the patrol hereunder :-

Reg. No. 0030 CONSTABLE MAITAMBA :- Performed his duties capably throughout the patrol. Conduct good at all times.

Herbert E. Clark

HERBERT E. CLARK. PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

2nd OCTOBER, 1954.

Reg. No. 0720 CONSTABLE ONTAMIRA :- Keen and showed continued interest. Performed capably. Conduct good at all times.

Herbert E. Clark

HERBERT E. CLARK. PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

OUTCOME :- It is considered that the patrol was beneficial in the interests of native administration and economic development.

It is regretted that this report is so late in being received but it has been impossible to complete it earlier, due to first a fractured wrist (with which the patrol was conducted) and second the pressure of other important work since the completion of the patrol.

ATTACHMENTS TO THIS REPORT :- Appendix "A" - Folk Lore.
Appendix "B" - Folk Lore.

This patrol Report submitted to the District Commissioner, KIKORI in quadruplicate for your information, necessary action and comments, please, sir.

Herbert E. Clark

HERBERT E. CLARK. PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, PEARA PATROL POST.

2nd OCTOBER, 1954.

FALK LAKE - A STONE-AGE MOUNTAIN VILLAGE STARTED

My informants in this instance are the same two old men ALI-KUMIN and AUMA-KUMIN referred to on page 7 of my Patrol Report No. 11/1951-52. As far as I know this story has never been related to any European before. This is the tale .....

A very long time ago there were two men named AUMO and MARIA. These two men lived towards the headwaters of the great FLY RIVER. These two men AUMO and MARIA, working together, made a vessel something like a launch. It was not a canoe for it was made of planks.

These men also another friend named BAI'I. However, BAI'I did not tell AUMO and MARIA that he was to take their vessel. AUMO and MARIA made their 'boat' with an axe which they cut with their axes and made the nails from sago palm trees. For an anchor they used a very large stone. They launched their boat and sailed down the FLY RIVER and disappeared.

BAI'I, whose fathers name was IRAI travelled down the FLY RIVER in his dugout canoe with his dog who was named ARIA. BAI'I-IRAI travelled down the FLY RIVER in his dugout canoe until he came to the IVO River. Then from the IVO River he travelled on down until he reached the WAKE River. He travelled on down the WAKE River until he eventually reached the KAIARU people's village of KOI (RAVI). At this point BAI'I went ashore where there was a mangrove tree standing. He walked to the KOI (RAVI) village.

BAI'I saw a canoe turned upside down. He did not, however, see the two men who were underneath this canoe. BAI'I walked all round the canoe and then he stood on top of it. He could feel that the canoe was very hot. He lifted up one foot and then when he put it back on the canoe he lifted up the other one and he kept on until he realised it was too hot to stand on. So he got back on to the ground. The reason why the canoe was so hot is because there was a fire under it although BAI'I did not, of course, know this.

BAI'I tied the canoe up and then he had done this he heard a noise. He said to himself "What is this noise I can hear." BAI'I then crept into the bush where he could watch the canoe. BAI'I wanted to find out where the noise was originating. While BAI'I was there two men came out from under the canoe to look for firewood. When he came out BAI'I saw him and held xx him by the arm. This man's name was BIAI. The name of the man still under the canoe who BAI'I had not yet seen was ARI. ARI was a man who suffered from scabies.

BAI'I said to BIAI "Where is your house?" BIAI said "Under the canoe." Then BAI'I and BIAI went to the canoe and lifted up the canoe and BAI'I saw ARI. He said to ARI "Your are sitting there." ARI said "Yes." Then BAI'I went away and got his own canoe and his dog and all his other belongings and brought them to where ARI and BIAI were sitting. He put all his belongings under the canoe. Then the three men cooked some food. When they had eaten BAI'I kept under the canoe with BIAI and ARI.

Before dawn the next day BIAI and BAI'I went together to cut some trees to make a new house. They did this because BAI'I said that the way BIAI and ARI were living under the canoe was no good. ARI did not help the other two men with the work because he had scabies.

BAI'I and BIAI worked all day cutting posts for the new house. Then they went back and slept under the canoe again.

The KAIMARA people gave a girl to BIAI and ARI and these two men married but XXX BAI'I did not marry.

As time went by BIAI and ARI both had children. BIAI's offspring was a boy and ARI's child a girl. When they grew up these two offspring married. In turn their offspring married and so on until eventually there was a big village. When the village was large the people got together and they build a DUBU (or RAVI). The name of this DUBU was KOI RAVI.

After the dubu had been completed BAI'I married a young girl. Then BAI'I took his young wife and he went over to near BIAMBU where he found some people who wanted to be his friends. He settled here and built a DUBU and he called this DUBU by the name of KEITI. BAI'I showed all his people all his customs and how to hunt and dance and all the other things that he knew he showed to his new people.

The KEITI people have always been friendly with the people of KOI RAVI and they all get their dances and initiations ceremonies.

At the time of this story people were always friendly. Headhunting and cannibalism did not start until after this.

And so we have the story of how KEITI village came in to being.

Herbert E. Clark

HERBERT E. CLARK: PATROL OFFICER.
OFFICER-IN-CHARGE, BIARA PATROL POST.

TAPE 1468 - THE START OF CANNIBALISM

Again (as in T. No. "A") the fragments are the old men ALI-KIRAU and AUWA-KILIBU. This is another story which has allegedly never been told to any European.

The story goes ..... A continuation of BAI'I's story .....

During the time of BAI'I' the generation of people did not eat each other. During the time of his children's generation the people still did not eat each other. However during the generation of the children's children there came two bush men from a place called MOTOLO from the GOIL KOI (RAVI). These two men came from GOIL KOI (RAVI) to the KAI ARE KOI (RAVI) and their names were AUWA MAKAU and AUWA EVAU.

For the reason that these two men left MOWOLO is that they had ate all the people belonging to their father and shi had been eaten them. AUWA MAKAU and AUWA EVAU swam all the way from MOWOLO to KAI ARE KOI (RAVI). When they reached here they left the water.

Some time later they went by canoe to a place called KIRALA. Then later they went back to their own village, at GOIL KOI (RAVI). Here they got in the canoe named BAILA and went back to KIRALA. They left KIRAL on their way back to their own village, GOIL KOI and on the way it got dark.

The girl BAILA broke off a piece of dead niga palm frond to make a light to show the way. However, it was dark and when she broke the niga palm frond she did not see the rat on the frond. As the two men and BAILA were travelling along in the canoe the rat urinated in the bottom of the canoe.

AUWA MAKAU and AUWA EVAU asked BAILA if she had urinated and BAILA said that she had not. Then AUWA MAKAU and AUWA EVAU thinking that the girl was lying killed her. When they arrived at GOIL KOI (RAVI) they gave their sister BAILA to the people and said "You eat BAILA." The people were astonished and they said "Eat our own sister?" The two men replied "Yes, you eat her. All the time now you will eat people."

And that is how the custom of cannibalism started.

AUWA MAKAU and AUWA EVAU said to their people, "A new custom is commencing now. When you build a new lubu or when you make a new canoe or whatever you do you must kill people and eat them for it is a good custom. Whenever you kill people and you must eat the flesh."

After they had spoken they went back to GOIL KOI (RAVI) and went back to KIRALA. Then they left KIRALA and went down the KUMUL River and from the KUMUL River they went in to the KIL River and so across to the village to KAI ARE KOI (RAVI). They lived at KOI (RAVI).

As time went by both AUWA MAKAU and AUWA EVAU married and had children. AUWA MAKAU's first born was a girl named AIALA.

When AIALA was a girl of [illegible] she [illegible] reading one day at KIRALA and there she saw a young man and she married him. This young man was KI'ERE. AIALA and KI'ERE bought a large boar. At that time AUWA MAKAU said to them "Nobody is to kill this boar, for by and bye I will come myself and kill this pig. When a new DUBU is built I will come and kill this pig."

PATROL REPORT No. 2/1961-62. (RAMU-SIK 'D') to Kundiawa 20/6/62.

Sincerely,

Thomas S. McCarthy

PATROL OFFICER.

CENTRAL HIGHLANDS, PEARA PATROL POST.

D.

30/7/108.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 807-30/1

District Office,
KIKORI G.D.
17th November, 1952.

Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

BEARA PATROL REPORT No. 1-52/53.
By Mr. H.E. CLARK, P.O.

Above Patrol Report is forwarded in triplicate.

P. 6. BUYING CLUBS. When Mr. Clark passed through here en route to Moresby to take his leave, this subject was discussed with him at length. It appears that the present plan is to pass all cash through N.M.T. A/c and the O.I.C. BEARA will authorise the Co-Operative Section to pay the money in Moresby. I feel that, once the people are properly on their feet, this method should be changed, and the policy of sending such moneys through N.M.T. should be replaced by the Money Order System. After all all other natives who have gone into business use this method.

The typing is very faint, but I notice that new typewriter ribbons have been sent to BEARA, so future correspondence should be much more easily read.

(K.C. ATKINSON)
ACTG. DISTRICT COMMISSIONER G.D.

Copy:- O.I.C. BEARA

Mr Foldi
Abell 2/12

30-2-108.

3rd December, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District, KIKORI.

Subject: BEARA Patrol Report No.1 of 1952/53.

Mr. H.E. Clarke, Patrol Officer, has carried out a good patrol under difficult circumstances. It is hoped that the foundation laid by Mr. Morris will be improved upon to the advantage of these Delta people - so much in need of help of this description.

2. Is it not possible to make a launch available to BEARA, part time, if not full time?

P1A

A.A.R. 10/

(A.A. Roberts)
Acting Director, DDS & NA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of G U L F. Report No. BEARA No. 2 of 1952/53.

Patrol Conducted by G. R. KEENAN, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled KAIMARI, KOMBI Coastal, IAU Coastal and KIPIVI Sub-divisions

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives P.P.C. - 2 ; Interpreter - 1.

Duration—From 1 / 12 /1952 to 16 / 12 /1952

Number of Days SIXTEEN (16).

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JULY /1952

Medical .. JANUARY /1952

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION ; INSPECTION OF VILLAGES ; INVESTIGATION OF NATIVE COMPLAINTS ; HOLDING OF COURTS FOR NATIVE MATTERS, WHERE NECESSARY; GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

9/3 1953

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £

Village Popu

Year 1952/53

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS													
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M
KAIMARI :-																	
APIRAVI	2·12·52	6	4		1				1	1		1	2	7	11	1	
KOIRAVI	3·12·52	6	4	3	1	1								3	3	2	1
KAURAVI	4·12·52	2	4		1	1								8	4		1
BAREA	5·12·52	4	4	1	3	2								3	6	2	
KAIMARI TOTALS		18	16	4	6	4			1	1		1	2	21	24	5	5
KORIKI :-																	
AIRAVI	25·4·52	7	6	1										3	1	1	2
KINIPO AKIARAVI	6·12·52	3	2										1	5	2		
AKOMA	11·12·52	3		1										2	5		
APIRAVI	23·5·52		2				1					1		2	1		
IKINU	10·12·52	1						1				1		1	4		
KAIARAVI	30·4·52	1	3		1		1				1			2			
KAIRIMA	28·4·52	4	4	1										2			2
KAKARIRAVI	10·12·52	3	4						1					1	2		2
KINIPO KARARIRAVI	8·12·52	5	4	1				2	2					2	2		4
KINIPO MIRAIARAVI	6·12·52		3		1									2	1		
KINIPO NAVARARAVI	8·12·52	3												1	4		3
NAVARARAVI	23·5·52	1	2					1									
UKUNUKUA	29·4·52		1	1							1			3	2		4
New IARI :-																	
AIKAVARAVI	22·5·52	12	7	3		1			1					6	2		4
MAIPEIAIRU	12·12·52	6	6	3	2	1	1							5	6	1	1
OKAIKENAIRU	21·5·52	1	3		1	1	1								1		
ONOPORAVI	20·5·52	1	2	1								1		2	1		1
RAVIKAUPARA	19·5·52	7	6	1	1	1	2							5	2	1	4
RAVIKIVAU No1	21·5·52	2	4		1			1						3	1		
MAIPUA :-																	
AIVEI	13·12·52	1	3											4	5		
APIOPI	13·12·52		1					1		1				2	2		
KAPAI	10·12·52	2												4	3		
MAIPUA TOTALS		3	4					1		1				10	10		

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Patrol Post,
B E A R A.

26th. January, 1953.

District Commissioner,
District Office,
K I K O R I.

BEARA PATROL REPORT No.2 of 1952/53.

Report of a patrol to the KAIMARI, KORIKI Coastal, IARI Coastal and MAIPUA Sub-divisions.

OFFICER CONDUCTING THE PATROL : G.R.KEENAN, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED : The coastal portion of the area administered from Beara Patrol Post.

OBJECTS OF THE PATROL : Census revision ; Inspection of villages ; Investigation of Native Complaints ; Holding of Court for Native Matters where necessary ; GENERAL Administration.

DURATION : 16 Days - 1st.December, 1952 to 16th.December, 1952.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING :

Europeans - Nil.

Natives - Reg. No. 6387 Const. PATARI, and
Reg. No. 7413 Const. UNIDO.

INTRODUCTION :

This patrol visited all the villages comprising the KAIMARI and MAIPUA Sub-divisions and revised the census. Seven villages of the KORIKI Sub-division and one village of the IARI Sub-division were also visited. The census was revised in all villages visited. Because of the fact that the KORIKI and IARI villages are very scattered it is not practicable to visit all the villages of those Sub-divisions on the one patrol.

The last patrol to this area was carried out by Mr. Patrol Officer H.E.Clark in July, 1952. The last census patrol was carried out by the same officer in July, 1951. The last medical patrol was carried out in January, 1952. The area has been somewhat neglected from a medical viewpoint in that medical patrols have been few and far between. The L.M.S. Hospital at Kapuna is ~~of course~~ under the control of a Doctor and the natives appear to have great confidence in it. This of course counteracts the fact that there have been few medical patrols but I feel sure that these latter would not go amiss in this area.

DIARY :

Monday, 1st. December — The patrol departed from Beara station at 0930 hrs. Good progress was made down the FUA river and Romilly Sound to the KAIMARI river. The patrol followed a small creek which runs into this river and arrived at the KAIMARI villages at 1430 hrs. During the afternoon the natives brought forward many minor complaints and these were settled in all cases out of Court.

Tuesday, 2nd. December — Census for APIRAVI villagex was checked and the rest of the day was spent in hearing of complaints. Census statistics were compiled during the evening.

Wednesday, 3rd. December — KOIRAVI census checked and the rest of the day was again spent in hearing and settling complaints. All of a minor nature but apparently quite important to the participants.

Thursday, 4th. December — KAURAVI census checked and village inspected. Some time again spent in settling minor disputes. The patrol left KAURAVI at 1305 hrs. and walked along the beach for a short distance to the embarkation point, leaving there at 1325 hrs. The trip to KINIPO was uneventful and the patrol arrived there at 1515 hrs. Stayed with Mr.F.E.Daveson, Area Education Officer.

Friday, 5th. December — Left for BAREA village during the morning and checked the census and inspected the village. Much time was again spent in the hearing and settling of minor disputes. Returned to KINIPO for the night.

Saturday, 6th. December — MIRAIARAVI and AKIARAVI villages were lined and the census for each village was checked. The villages were inspected. Many disputes settled. Court for Native Matters held. Mr. Daveson departed for Beara during the afternoon in order to travel to KIKORI on the 'BARETO'.

Sunday, 7th. December — Observed.

Monday, 8th. December — During the day KARARARAVI and NAVARARAVI villages were lined and the census for each was checked and the villages inspected. Investigation into alleged offence against the Native Regulations.

Tuesday, 9th. December — Court for Native Matters held during the morning. The patrol departed from the KINIPO villages at 1115 hrs. During the journey to IKINU I suffered an attack of malaria and on arrival at the villagex at 1320 hrs. I went to bed and remained there for the rest of the day.

Wednesday, 10th. December — Census for the villages of IKINU and KAKARIRAVI were checked during the day. The villages were inspected. The rest of the day was spent in settling disputes between the natives.

Thursday, 11th. December	The patrol departed from IKINU at 0800 hrs. and arrived at AKOMA village at 0825 hrs. The villagers were lined and the census was checked. The village was inspected. Several minor disputes were heard and settled out of Court. At 1115 hrs. the patrol continued on and arrived at MAIPENAIRU village at 1330 hrs. Another attack of fever confined me to my bed.
Friday, 12th. December	During the day the MAIPENAIRU villagers were lined and the census checked. There were quite a few absentees from the census. The village was inspected and again disputes were settled during the rest of the day.
Saturday, 13th. December	The patrol left from MAIPENAIRU at 0800 hrs. and arrived at KAPAI village at 0825 hrs. After the census had been checked and the village inspected the patrol departed at 1020 hrs. and continuing on arrived at the villages of APIOPI and AIVEI at 1245 hrs. The census for each village was checked during the afternoon.
Sunday, 14th. December	The villages of APIOPI and AIVEI were inspected during the day and numerous disputes were heard and settled.
Monday, 15th. December	The patrol departed from APIOPI at 0800 hrs. A long slow trip brought the patrol to MAPAIO at 2015 hrs. The night was spent here.
Tuesday, 16th. December	At 0745 hrs. the patrol departed from MAPAIO and arrived at Kapuna Hospital at 1100 hrs. At 1120 hrs. the patrol went across to the Sawmill and leaving here at 1340 hrs. arrived back at Beara station at 1610 hrs.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :

The native situation in the area visited by this patrol appears to be quite satisfactory and there were no incidents brought to the notice of the patrol which might have caused alarm. This area has been well patrolled during the last eighteen months and this was the sixth patrol to visit the area within that time. As a result of this frequent patrolling affairs have not had a chance to get out of hand and deteriorate.

As mentioned in the introduction to this report only one village of the IARI Sub-division and seven of the KORIKI villages were visited. It is not practicable to visit all the villages of these groups at the one time because of the fact that they are very scattered. The villages in the area visited form quite a compact group for patrolling purposes.

It can be seen from the Diary that a large part of the time spent on this patrol was used in the hearing of disputes. In every village visited there were disputes brought forward. While few of these were of major importance it was found necessary in a couple of cases to hold a Court for Native Matters. The greatest number of disputes were of only a minor nature but quite sufficient within themselves to cause friction between the disputing parties. Accordingly, the natives in all villages were given the opportunity to bring forward their

grievances in order that attempts might be made to have them settled amicably. In most cases it was possible for settlements to be made without recourse to court action. Of course this resulted in the patrol being slower than it might have been but I feel that it paid dividends in that the natives themselves appeared to be happy with the fact that the disputes had been settled and I, myself, was happy with the fact that they had decided to air the grievances and bring an end to the diputes.

Most of the disputes brought forward were of recent origins. There were however a few people who tried to bring up disputes that had been heard before previous officers. The decisions in these latter had gone against the person bringing the dispute to me and it was an attampt to have the previous decision reversed. This, I realise, is not an uncommon occurrence in many areas. These people made little headway, however, in their attempts because the other party to the dispute was quite quick in bringing to my notice that a previous officer had given a certain ruling. They were told that if a dispute had been heard previously and a decision given then that was the end and no further action would be taken.

A number of the disputes were concerned with the buying and selling of land. It was stressed at all times that such transactions were illegal and that participants in these deals could expect no help, if,as a result of future disputes concerning land deals, redress was sought by any party ~~af~~ to the transaction. The natives were advised that if any person had taken part insuch illegal transactions and purchased land from another native then the articles he had given in payment were legally, unclaimable. I can see no reason why the natives should persist in such practices. It is not as though they are ignorant of the fact that it is illegal for they have been told on many occasions by previous officers that such transactions are forbidden by law.

The attitude of the natives to copra production is somewhat disconcerting and at times difficult to understand. They all aver that they are very keen to produce copra because that means money and they want to be 'businessmen'. Despite all the talk about their desire to produce copra they do very little to put their desire into concrete form i.e. actually produce copra on an organised basis. From what I observed it appeared that when overcome by a fit of industry they hop in and make several bags of copra. When that has been done apparently the industricusness works off and they all settle back and wait for their money to come. Later on they again get an urge to make copra and the cycle starts again. It was explained to them that they would do much better to organise a steady production of copra; that to make copra as they have been, in fits and starts, was not the way to achieve the economy which they say they want. Even if their production was but a few bags a week then they could be assured of money coming in to the village in a rather steady stream. As it is they receive their money in spasms which are co-ordinated with their spasms of production. Moreover, the forwarding of a steady supply of copra to Beara will assure that ships will call to load the copra. Ships will not call in here unless the loading is worthwhile.

It is possible that the slackening off of copra production has beendue to a certain extent to the fact that while there was sufficient copra at Beara to warrant a boat callingb in to lift it no boat would do so despite the many efforts made by the former O.I.C. for this to be done. Thus when the "KURA" called at Beara in September of 1952 there were 214 bags of copra waiting to be shipped. Some of this copra had been waiting since January, 1952. It is understandable then that those natives would be somewhat disappointed at having to wait such a long time before they received payment for their copra. Some villages have had to wait 12 months before receiving payment. This time lag was due, as I have stated, to the fact that shipping would not call at Beara. However, now we have the

promise of the Master of the "TOTURINA" to call at Beara providing that there is a worthwhile loading. The natives have been informed of this fact and it is now up to them to provide that loading if they want the boat to call here. As I have mentioned the lack of shipping in the past is the cause of the disinterest of the natives. However, now that shipping is assured it is hoped that we will see an increase in copra production in the area. In some cases, where the copra has been well packed, certain villages have received an average of £4 per bag (after freight has been deducted). I consider this an excellent return and the natives will be encouraged at all times to take advantage of these high prices for their copra.

Now that payments for copra are again being made from this post the natives have been told that there is no good excuse for shipping copra in, shoddy, badly-marked, badly-fastened bags. previously they did have the excuse that they did not have enough money to buy all the items needed. Money is now being paid out and with it they will now be able to purchase the goods needed for the good packing etc. of copra. This Post has been, and still is, ready at all times to help the natives to purchase any needed goods from port Moresby. During this patrol I informed the natives that from now on they would be expected to ship their copra in proper copra sacks (not flour bags, as some villages have done) and that all bags are to be properly xxxxx and clearly marked and fastened in a proper manner. They have been told that if they wish to be 'businessmen' then they will have to learn to be prepared to ship their goods in a manner expected of businessmen. The money is now available and they will have no excuse for failing to do this. It has been explained too that if the copra is shipped in bad bags etc. it means that officials of the Copra Marketing Board re-bag and re-sew the produce. For this work payment is naturally deducted from the proceeds of the sale of the copra. So the natives gain nothing by not doing things in the correct way.

TOMU-KABU still wields a certain amount of influence throughout the area patrolled but few signs of such influence were xx noticed by this patrol. MAIPENAIRU village is one of TOMU's strongholds but even here it seemed to me that the natives did not have a great deal of confidence in him. The Village Constable of MAIPENAIRU showed me a letter he had received from TOMU-KABU in which TOMU asked the people of MAIPENAIRU and the people of AKOMA to xxxx ship to him at port Moresby 10 bags of copra (5 bags from each village). No reason was given by TOMU and the letter was shown to me to find out if I knew xxxx anything about the proposal. I knew nothing about it and told the natives that if the copra was shipped there was no guarantee that they would ever see the money paid for it; that it was liable to go the way of money which has been obtained by TOMU in the past. The point that impressed me was that the natives were in effect questioning TOMU's request and while they said they would send the copra xxxx to him they seemed to be very doubtful about the deal. It is not known whether the copra has been sent to TOMU for it certainly has not been sent through this post. The fact that these MAIPENAIRU natives xxxxxx were at all doubtful about the request is, I think, significant; for, from all reports, several years ago they would have obeyed a request such as this with no reservations at all. It is then, perhaps, an indication that TOMU's influence is on the wane even amongst his ardent supporters.

The KAIMARI people have no illusions about TOMU-KABU and his stocks in those villages would be rated at very near zero. The KORIKI villages which were visited also show that TOMU's influence is waning but it cannot be disregarded altogether in this group.

The letter from TOMU-KABU which was shown to me by the MAIPENAIRU Village Constable also informed the natives that

a deficit of £505 had been discovered in the accounts of the store which is operated at the PURARI Camp in Port Moresby. There was no more information than this in the letter and the reasons for such a large deficit are not known by either myself or the villagers.

Summing up the native situation as a whole I would say that from the observations made during the course of this patrol the situation is quite satisfactory and will remain so with regular patrolling.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK :

All the villages in the area patrolled are sago producers and this food is the staple of the natives. All groups have sufficient areas of sago and it is not thought that there will be any shortage of this food in the area. The natives also plant up small gardens but the produce does not make up a large part of the diet and is used as a supplement to the sago. Bananas grow well and are used a great deal by the natives. Yams and Sweet Potatoes are grown in small amounts.

All villages appeared to have many pigs and those xxxxxxx seen by the patrolx were the usual village pig. At Beara are a sow and a boar which are to be used for breeding purposes but the villagers have not, so far, taken advantage of the opportunity to improve the strain in their pigs. FOWLS in reasonably large numbers and ducks to a smaller extent were seen in almost all villages.

EDUCATION :

There are seven village Mission schools in the area visited. In addition there are the Mission school at URIKA and the Government school at KINIPO.

The natives are well served as far as educational opportunites are concerned. The school at URIKA appears to have a large number of students from villages in the area.

Plans are afoot for the Government school at KINIPO to be moved to the site of the old A.P.C. Seismic 1 Camp on the BAROI river. There are a number of reasons for this move and they have been fully reported by Mr.Daveson to the Director of Education. I feel that the move will be a good one. The new site is fairly readily accessible from the many villages in the MAPAIO and KORIKI areas and these people will I think be more interested in the school than the KINIPO and neighbouring natives are at the moment. Moreover, by being away from a village the school will not [illegible] be thought of by some natives as being a school for a certain village. It will be a school common to all. It always has been of course but I am inclined to think that by being in a village it runs the risk of being thought to be that village's school by natives in other villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :

All travel throughout the patrol was done by canoe. There are no roads or bridges worth mention in the area. It is possible to walk from AKOMA to MAIPAMAIRU via URIKA and this can be done at low tide along the beach. Otherwise it is not possible to xx walk any great distances because of the swampy nature of the area.

VILLAGE :

Village Officials. The Village Constables of the villages in the area covered by this patrol made a good impression. Last October a refresher school for Village Constables was held at Baara under the guidance of Mr.H.E. Clark, ~~XXXX~~ Patrol Officer. As a result of this school the Village Constables have improved a great deal in their bearing and with a better knowledge of the law they are to safeguard they are quick to report any troubles in the villages. Comparing these men to others I have seen in different areas it struck me that they had more confidence in themselves and they seemed to have a pride in their work. This cannot be under-rated for it means that a man with a pride in his work will do all possible to see that the work he does is done ably and well. As a consequence village affairs are better and the natives themselves are better for it.

There are a few exceptions. I suppose it would be too good to believe if there were not. I think the Village Constable of MIRAIARAVI Village, KINIPO, is the main exception to what has been said above. Fortunately, however, there are capable men in the Village Constable's uniforms in the other KINIPO villages and they help to see that all is as it should be.

V.C.KAIRI of APIRAVI is an outstanding type. He was of immense help to the patrol during the census and his word is respected in the village as a whole.

Village Housing. On the whole village housing was very good. Wherever necessary instructions were issued for the repair or re-building of houses. However, such orders were not often necessary. The natives in this area have been kept up to the mark with regard to housing and I dare say they would slip if allowed to do so.

Most of these coastal villages are swept by heavy seas during the South-east season and the sea gets nearer to the houses every year. In some cases houses have collapsed - as at APIOPI and KAPAI - and the villages are being forced to move further inland after each season. MAIPENAIRU appears to be the most protected of the coastal villages but I suppose that it too will find the sea getting nearer the houses after several years.

The MARIKI Island villages and MAIPENAIRU village are the neatest and tidiest of the villages visited. This latter village~~x~~ is outstanding if only because of the house which has been built for TOMU-KABU. If the word 'mansion' could ever be applied to a native house then it could be applied to this one. It makes the Rest House look like something from a city slum. Not that the Rest House is not a good one - it is. However, it does not compare too well with TOMU's residence.

CENSUS :

Census figures are attached. The total figures for the KAIMARI Sub-division show a drop of 36 since the 1951/52 census and a drop of 69 since the census of 1948/49. The figures for the seven KORIKI villages show very little variation. The figures for the MAIPUA Sub-division do not give any ~~xixx~~ cause for concern.

As noted in the Diary there were a number of absentees from the MAIPENAIRU census but it was discovered later that many of these people had migrated to RAVIKIVAU No.3 and their names ~~were~~ had been recorded in that book. Those who were absent for little reason were warned that any future absenteeism would be dealt with in the Court for Native Matters.

MISSIONS :

Both the London Mission Society and the mission of the Seventh Day Adventists are active in the area visited. The headquarters for the L.M.S. is at URIKA and the S.D.A. headquarters is at BAIMURU. At the time of the patrol both of these stations were unstaffed by European missionaries. Mr.Allen of URIKA is at present on leave and Mr.Martin of BAIMURU was absent in Port Moresby. The L.M.S. station at URIKA was in charge of a Samoan missionary at the time of the patrol's visit.

Schools are operated throughout the area by both missions. Teachers, mostly PURARI natives, are situated in those villages which have schools.

The station of the S.D.A. mission at BAIMURU is not in the area patrolled.

APPENDIX "A"

HEALTH AND MEDICAL :

From the observations made during the course of this patrol I would say that health throughout the area is quite good. There were very few instances where orders had to be given for children to be taken to hospital and the patrol found that it was not necessary to advise many natives to seek treatment. The L.M.S. Hospital at KAPUNA in charge of Dr.N.Anderson holds no fears for most of the natives and they readily go there for treatment when sick. There are, of course, some die-hards who will not go but then types like that are always found in some villages. The people as a whole I would say are quite health conscious. Many pregnant women go to KAPUNA for their confinements instead of staying in the villages.

While the Hospital at KAPUNA does excellent work I would like to see some medical patrols conducted in the area. Medical patrols have been very few and far between in this area. The visit of a medical patrol means sometimes that some illnesses can be nipped in the bud and treatment can be given to ulcers and sores before they get too bad. Quite often the natives will remain in the village until the illness becomes really bad or the ulcer reaches an advanced stage before going to KAPUNA. Regular medical patrols would prevent this happening.

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL

Reg. No. 6387 Const.PAJARI	performed his duties satisfactorily. Does not show a great deal of initiative. No complaints of his behaviour on this patrol.
Reg. No. 7413 Const. UNIDO	A third-year Constable. He has the initiative and the intelligence, and should do well in the Constabulary. His work during this patrol was satisfactory.

30/7/113

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 87-30/1
District Office,
KIKORI G.D.
9th March, 1953.

12 MAR 1953

Director,
D.D.S. &.N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

BEARA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 2 of 1952/53.

By Mr. G.R. Keenan, P.O.

The above Patrol Report is forwarded in Triplicate. It is regretted that there has been considerable delay in forwarding the report. This was due, firstly, to lack of transport between Beara and Kikori and then my absence inspecting sub-stations followed by a very busy period here when there has been no one else on the station to assist me.

Mr. Keenan carried out a very leisurely patrol through the area which, as reported, had been somewhat neglected by Medical Patrols, in addition to not receiving the number of visits that had been the practice up until Mr. Clark's injury last year. This leisurely patrolling is to be commended as it often takes natives a long time to make up their minds about bringing their little problems to the Patrol.

Copra production has slackened off considerably in the Purari area. During my recent visit to Beara, the O.I.C. pointed out that he had run out of copra sacks for sale to the natives. I forward herewith SIV for two bales of these, one for Beara and the other for here as we, too, have run out. One point raised by the natives to me was that a store run by one Mission had copra sacks and would sell them only to members of that xxxxxxx Mission. Natives belonging to the second Mission complained about this. The O.I.C. has been asked to investigate this complaint, and, if true, prosecutions will xx take place.

GOVERNMENT SCHOOL KINIPO:- This is to be moved to a new site on the VAROI River towards the middle of this month. The BARETO is being sent to do the work.

Noted on personal file 9/4

(K.C. Atkinson)
Actg. District Commissioner GD

C.c. O.I.C. BEARA

tion Register

Area Patrolled KAIRI [illegible] ORIKI (Coastal);
IARI (Coastal) [illegible] MAIPUA.

ONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
1		4		39	1					14	95	13	76	2	67	1·1	34	22	73	85	258
	5	2		19	2			9	1	16	68	10	56	4	50	1·8	30	32	55	63	213
2	4	2		12						4	46	11	41	2	38	1·3	16	22	45	48	145
1	4	3		26	2			2	3	12	68	12	50	2	43	1·8	24	23	51	57	191
4	13	11		96	5			11	4	44c	277	46	223	10	198		104	99	224	253	807
	1	8	5	45	3			2		31	81	32	72	4	75	2·5	49	58	35	74	279
	1	3	2	16	1					10	30	10	23		20	2·1	11	13	21	27	94
		1		4	1			5	4	5	21	9	19	1	16	1·8	6	12	23	24	80
	2	6	10	15	2			1		10	26	6	19		20	1·7	13	5	12	15	79
1	3	5	1	17	3	1		2		14	47	3	48	2	32	1·7	20	13	36	54	152
	1	2	1	10						4	25	8	18	1	21	1·5	9	14	14	20	70
	6	17		21	7	2		6	7	18	67	8	57	4	57	1·3	22	14	35	56	187
	2	2		16	6					13	32	9	28		25	1·6	17	8	30	39	118
		2		27				2	1	15	56	13	45	3	49	1·6	19	12	40	62	165
2	4			10				1		7	20	4	18	2	14	1·3	6	8	18	26	72
3	5	1		10	2			8	1	18	43	8	38	1	30	2·6	19	14	50	49	154
		10	13	16				4	5	3	35	5	28		27	1·2	5	6	11	21	91
2	3	2	1	11				1	1	6	30	8	27	3	30	1·5	14	9	20	32	91
16	10	23	23	17	4	4		19	5	30	109	24	93	7	93	1·4	46	40	68	86	335
13	13	7		24	7	1		26	16	22	97	16	74	4	65	1·5	35	28	58	74	276
1	1	3	1	1				1		6	20	2	17		17	1·3	11	5	16	20	58
13	18	5	4	20	7			12	2	8	49	7	35	1	37	1·2	12	14	21	29	126
	3	7	1	22	7			25	10	16	69	12	73	6	75	1·4	25	20	38	63	218
6	5	2	3	22	1			3		9	45	12	40	1	40	2·0	11	25	24	39	130
8	8	2	1	5	1			1	1	8	27	6	27		20	1·4	10	11	28	35	95
6	3	2		6	2			5	1	4	28	1	24	2	15	1·4	8	6	30	24	84
	2	1		2				1		3	21	2	16		10	1·4	6	3	21	17	51
14	13	5	1	13	3			7	2	15	76	9	67		45		24	20	79	76	230

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED: Issued to Police	Issued in Cartons	Purchased in Cartons	Purchased by Pound	Sold in Cartons	Returned to Town	Balance
Tea	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]					-
Meat	[illegible]	[illegible]						-
Sugar	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]					-
Salt	5 lbs.	4½ lbs	½ lbs.					-
Cartridges, Service	5	5						-
Cartridges, Shotgun	7	7						-
Cartridges, .303	24	24						-
Flannelette	3 yds.	3 yds.						-
Paper, toilet	1 roll	1 roll	1 roll					-
Matches	12 boxes	6 boxes	6 boxes					-
Tobacco	180 sticks	96 stk.	24 stk		100 stk		58 stk	-
Blankets, native	20	8			8			-
Hooks, fish	36				12			24
Knives	2 coll	2 coll						-
Rugs, floor	1							1
Rug, bed	1							1
Saucepans, enamel	1							1
Lamps, Petrol	4							2

Govt. Print.—3963/4.52.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of Sub District of the BEARA / GULF DIVISION / Division Report No. 3 of 1952-53

Patrol Conducted by G.G.HARDY Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Villages on PUA, WAME, BAROI and IVO Rivers.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 4

Duration—From 16/4/1953 to 24/4/1953

Number of Days NINE (9)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 4/7/1952

Medical JANUARY /19 52

Map Reference see 1 : 250,000 Sketch Map attached.

Objects of Patrol Routine inspection of Villages, taking of an Agricultural Census in NAVARARAVI, APIRAVI and RAVIKAUPARA Villages.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

27/5/1953

[signature]
for District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Patrol Post,
B E A R A.

26th.April, 1953.

District Commissioner,
District Office,
KIKORI.

BEARA PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 1952/53.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO: The PUA, WAME, BAROI and IVO River Villages.

OFFICER CONDUCTING THE PATROL: G.G.HARDY, Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: From BEARA Patrol Post to the Villages of KORAVAKI, Akiaravi and ORAVI, on the PUA River, then to the WAME Villages of AERAVI & EVARA, then into the BAROI River to KAIRIMAI, UKUNUKUA and KAIARAVI and then to the 7 Villages comprising the MAPAIO Group on the IVO River.

OBJECTS OF THE PATROL: Routine Inspection of Villages; Taking of Agriculture Census in the Villages of NAVARARAVI, APIRAVI andRAVIKAUPARA in the MAPAIO Group.

DURATION: 9 Days - 16th. April,1953 to 24th. April,1953.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING :

Europeans - Nil.

Natives - Reg. No.2233 L/CPL. UDIGA, and
Reg. No.6387 Const. PAJARI.

METHOD OF TRANSPORT: Outboard Canoe.

DIARY:

Thursday, 16th. April — Villages of AKIARAVI, ORAVI and KORAVAKI inspected. Instructions given re cleaning of wells, maintenance of drains and cutting of grass. No complaints were brought forward, and the patrol returned to BEARA for the night.

Friday, 17th. April — Departed BEARA at 7:45a.m., travelled by the PUA and WAME Rivers, and arrived at Remilly Sawmill at 10:15 a.m. Collected mail ex Kikori and then crossed to KAPUNA. Walked down road to AERAVI Village. Village inspected, orders given where necessary for cutting of grass and cleaning of drains. Similarly for EVARA Village. 1 serious complaint brought forward, which was referred to Kikori. The patrol then returned to KAPUNA. In the afternoon walked through the new road to KAIRIMAI Village on the BAROI River. Village inspected. No complaints and the patrol returned to KAPUNA for the night.

Saturday, 18th. April. — Departed KAPUNA at 8:45a.m. and arrived at UKUNUKUA at 9:45a.m. Village inspected and the patrol departed at 11:10a.m. arriving at KAIARAVI one hour later. Village inspected, and the patrol departed for MAPAIO at 2:30p.m. A heavy flood was coming down the MAVAU and IVO Rivers and the patrol did not arrive at MAPAIOuntil 6:35p.m. Mr.Daveson of the Area School at MAIAU on the BAROI R. had arrived at MAPAIO about an hour before the patrols arrival.

Sunday, 19th. April — Mr.Daveson departed at 7:30a.m. for Romilly, taking the out-board motor,as had been previously arranged, to transport stores to MAIAU. A few minutes later an A.P.C. workboat "TOA" passed up the IVO R. on a recruiting trip to the PURARI R. The 2 KAIRU'U Villages of the MAPAIO Group, NAVARARAVI and APIRAVI were inspected. 1 serious complaint to be referred to Kikori. AIKAVARAVI Village was found to be deserted, as allthe inhabitants were on a canoe cutting trip up the PURARI R. RAVIKIVAU NO.1 inspected. Afternoon spent in collecting information in the villages of NAVARARAVI and APIRAVI for the Agricultural Census. Night spent in rest-house at RAVIKAUPARA

Monday, 20th. April — The remaining villages of OKAIKANAIRU, ONOPORAVI and RAVIKAUPARA were inspected. Rest of the day spent in gardens on the IVO, KAKOMARO and BAIPORO Rivers, completing the Agriculture Census for the KAIRU'U Villages.

Tuesday, 21st. April — Day spent in gardens on the PANOROA CK. and PAIAU R. doing Agricultural Census for RAVIKAUPARA Village.

Wednesday, 22nd. April — Census completed on the IVO R. Latter part of afternoon spent in hearing minor complaints, all of which were satisfactorily settled by discussion amongst the parties concerned. The out-board motor returned from MAIAU in the afternoon by canoe boys from the School.

Thursday, 23rd. April — Some more minor complaints were heard in the morning, all of which were settled by discussion amongst those interested. The patrol departed MAPAIO at 9:35a.m. and arrived at KAPUNA at 11:25a.m. Afternoon spent in KAIRIMAI Village hearing a few minor complaints. Visited Mr.E.R.Edwards camp on the BAROI R. about a half a mile above the village and then returned to KAPUNA for the night.

Friday, 24th. April — Morning spent inspecting BEIAU CK. with a view towards clearing it as an alternate route for rafting logs from the Sawmill logging camp on BEARA CK. to Romilly. The patrol returned to BEARA in the afternoon, thus completing the patrol.

INTRODUCTION:

The purposes of this patrol were a routine inspection of villages on the PUA, WAME, BAROI and IVO Rivers, and the taking of an Agricultural Census in NAVARARAVI, APIRAVI and RAVIKAUPARA Villages of the MAPAIO Group on the IVO River. Altogether 15 villages were inspected on this patrol. The last patrol to these villages was in July, 1952, conducted by Mr.Patrol Officer Clark, accompanied by Messrs Morris, Graham and Rissen of Co-operatives. The last Government Medical Patrol to the area was in January,1952 by Mr.J.E.Turner E.M.A.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

This area has been well patrolled in the past, as 8 patrols have visited these villages in the last 18 months, this patrol being the 9th.

Only two disputes of a serious nature were brought forward, and these were referred to Kikori. This small number is due, no doubt, to the fact that Mr.K.C.Atkinson, District Commissioner G.D. was through this District a week before the patrol, and held Courts for Native Matters. Police were sent out to villages not actually visited to bring in any complaints, those visited on this patrol being among them.

Most of the minor disputes involved payment for pigs, canoes etc., and although in most cases only small amounts were involved, it was enough to cause friction between the parties concerned. In many cases it was found that no attempt had been made in the village to bring about an amicable settlement where payment for those things was the bone of contention, and when it was discussed with the Village Constables and Councillors, a price was soon worked out which was satisfactory to both sides. The four days spent in MAPAIO gave these people plenty of time to think things over, and, in fact, some people came in from villages outside the area to air their greivances when it was heard that the patrol would be stopping there for some time

A few people brought forward complaints which had been brought before Officers on previous patrols, and had gone against them. The favourite excuse for bringing it up again was that they had been told to wait "until the new Taubada comes". They were told that once a ruling had been given, that was the end of the matter and nothing more could be done.

The MAPAIO Villages are one of TOMU KABU's strongholds. Two boys had been sent out from TOMU's camp in Port Moresby to tell the people to make 400 bundles of sago for shipment to Moresby. They stated that they were shipping it through BEARA, which was the first I'd heard of it. The matter has been taken up with Co-operatives in Moresby to see whether shipping can be arranged as soon as the sago is ready. The village people estimate that it will take about one and a half months to fill the bill, and it would have to be shipped fairly promptly to prevent its going rotten. Although previous excursions in this direction did not meet with the desired success, they all seem enthusiastic about getting the shipment ready.

A long range project which is under way is the growing of rubber, and a party of men are currently engaged in clearing land some few days journey up the PURARI River. The same two who are organising the sago making seem to be in charge of the rubber planting, and they informed me that as soon as the seedlings which are now ready have been planted out, they are making a trip to Kikori to get some more seeds to plant for next year. It is hard to to say how long this enthusiasm will last, as they seem to lose interest rather quickly in any of their enterprises, particularly as it takes a number of years for rubber to give back any return.

Copra production at present is at a low ebb. This seems to be one native enterprise which had a large following, but seems to be gradually losing its place in the people's interests. It is to be hoped that this lack of interest is only temporary, as copra is about the only thing which can give these people an economic activity, and which presents plenty of room for expansion. A supply of copra sacks is expected soon for Beara for sale to the natives, and this local supply of sacks may be all that is needed to revive interest. At present supplies of copra sacks are rather erratic, the usual procedure being for the natives to bring money to Beara where it is paid into Trust, an order then lodged with

Steamships Trading Co. and an Authority to pay being sent to Co-operatives in Moresby. Some of these villages buy their copra sacks from Urika Mission, but others are too far away for this.

An interesting sidelight on the TOMU KABU movement is the re-appearance in one or two places of some of the old ceremonial paraphernalia. One house in the bush very close to KAIARAVI, at the time of the patrol's visit, was displaying five ceremonial shields and a house at KAIRIMAI had a similar object on show. In MAPAIO no shields were seen, but I noticed that one man had two pieces of cloth, on which were painted various designs tied around the posts on the front of his house. Aparently all of these objects were not destroyed when the ravis were burned, and it is possible that much more is hidden out in the bush.

NATIVE HOUSING:

In most cases village housing was satisfactory. Among the exceptions were the two villages of AERAVI and EVARA on the WAME River. In AERAVI, due to erosion of the river banks, the people have undertaken a re-building programme of their own accord. When the village was inspected, one house had been completed and 12 were in various stages of construction. These new houses are on a much larger scale than the old ones, the roofs are much better made and kipa is being used for the walls instead of sago slats.

In EVARA only two new houses had been built, but undermining of the banks makes rebuilding of quite a few houses imperative in the near future.

UKUNUKUA on the MAVAU River [illegible] the worst of the villages seen. The site is very low and swampy, as it is flooded when the river is high. None of the houses are very good and many will soon need re-building. The subject of a shift to a new site near AERAVI was brought up. This proposed shift was first discussed with Mr. Clark in 1952, but agreement could not be reached as some of the people wished to stay at the present site. However on this visit everybody stated their willingness to move, but they wish to wait until the men away at work return before anything is done. Last census figures show 20men in the village and 14 at work, and this figure is still about the same. This large percentage of absentees has probably contributed to a fair extent to the villages present poor condition. Those remaining in the village have an up-hill fight to maintain the place as the poor site is an added handicap.

KAIARAVI on the MAVAU River is also subject to flooding, but does not become as waterlogged as UKUNUKUA. Here again there is a sorry lack in manpower, about 50% of the men being absent at work.

Housing in all other villages was good, the best being KORAVAKI on the PUA R. and RAVIKAUPARA on the IVO R. Unfortunately in this latter village erosion by the river is considerable, and some houses will probably have to be moved before long.

In some of the villages the grass had not been cut for some time, and efforts were made to rectify this before the patrols arrival, with varied success. The MAPAIO Villages were an example of this, but during the four days spent here the general appearance of the place improved greatly, as everybody was put to work under the V.C.s' supervision. The people of AIKAVARAVI were absent up the Purari cutting canoes, and their V.C. was told to bring them back to clean the village as soon as possible, They had not returned when the patrol left the area, but the V.C. has since reported their return at Beara.

In a number of cases latrines over the river had been allowed to fall into dis-repair, RAVIKAUPARA and KAIARAVI having none at all. The excuse given was that floods and floating logs damaged these in a short time. Where necessary orders were given for these to be built immediately.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

Although the last Government Medical Patrol to these villages was in January, 1952, Dr.N.Anderson of the L.M.S. Hospital at KAPUNA visits all these villages regularly once a month, so that they have a really good medical service. The hospital is in a fairly central position for these people, as it is only a few hours canoe travel from the outlying villages of the area patrolled. One would think that,with this regular contact with medical work, these people would have lost any dis-trust they may have had for medical treatment. In MAPAIO, however, a woman died while the patrol was there, who had been ill for three months and no attempt had been made to take her to hospital. A search of all the houses revealed an infant who had been suffering from acute starvation for about 1 month, and also a few others who had been suffering from various other illnesses for some time. All these cases were sent in to KAPUNA for treatment immediately. Although there were only seven cases here it gives some indication of the number of sick people who are kept hidden in other villages which cannot be visited so regularly by a Medical Officer.

The great majority, however, seem to have great confidence in the hospital, and there are always a large number of patients there. Many women go there for their confinements rather than stopping in the village. At present there are a number of local girls training as nurses at KAPUNA and are apparently showing some promise in this field.

The general health situation in these villages then, is very satisfactory and should remain so in the future.

AGRICULTURAL CENSUS:

One of the main purposes of the patrol was to take an Agricultural Census in the villages of NAVARARAVI, APIRAVI and RAVIKAUPARA. This presented a very good opportunity to study agricultural methods and types of crops grown by these villages, which are fairly representative of most of the villages in the Purari Delta area. As sago is the staple food of these people, the making of gardens takes second place to its manufacture. As can be seen from the figures attached, bananas are the chief crop grown, with sugar-cane, mimia and potatoes grown in lesser amounts.

The method of gardening is rather haphazard, the usual thing being to clear a small area of land, burn off the rubbish, and then plant the crop. After that nature takes its course, and nothing further is done until the produce is ready to be gathered. No weeding or fertilising of any kind is practised, and most of the gardens inspected were waist-high in grass and weeds, except where they were newly made. None of these gardens could be called large, and there is no effort at orderly planting. A typical garden would contain perhaps,upwards of a dozen banana plants, a few stools of sugar-cane or mimia, and a few square yards of potatoes. This made it difficult to get an accurate figure, but those obtained are,I think, as near the mark as it is possible to get.

Bananas do quite well and produce bunches of a good size. Other crops closer to the ground don't do so well, as they are choked out by undergrowth. Sugar-cane doesn't grow to any great height and in many cases the cane itself is watery and lacking in sugar content. This is due,probably, more to bad breeding than to climatic and soil conditions, so there is room for improvement in this direction.

All gardens are situated on the banks of rivers, and are all within a short distance of the village. From observation, it appears that the usual practice is to plant an area only once, a new piece of land being cleared for the next season. As the gardens are small and there is a relatively large area of land to choose from, it would be a number of years before the one piece of land is planted again.

The RAVIKAUPARA people have very few coconut palms, and they trade sago with the coastal villages for nuts. Those that are bought seem to be used mainly for making copra, and their food value is only a secondary consideration.

All these three villages have "twin" villages in other parts of the district; NAVARARAVI in the KINIPO Group on the coast, APIRAVI in the KAIMARE Group on Mariki Island and RAVIKAUPARA in the OLD IAI Group on the Poiki River. Consequently it was not possible to obtain figures for these other villages on this patrol. The figures for the MAPAIO Villages are attached hereto, a copy of each having been sent direct to the Department of Agriculture and Stock.

NATIVE LIVESTOCK:

Village pigs seen were in good condition. At KAIRIMAI there are a boar and sow sent out by the Department of Agriculture and Stock in 1952, in addition to 2 at Beara. As yet none of the village people seem interested in improving the local strain by bringing the village pigs to the boar at Beara, and at KAIRIMAI there is no evidence in this direction either.

Three goats were seen at MAPAIO, but as the owner was absent, I could not find out whether he intended to use them as a source of milk or for eating. All villages own fowls in varying numbers and, to a lesser extent, some ducks.

MISSIONS AND SCHOOLS:

Both L.M.S. and S.D.A. Missions have schools in this area. The only mission establishment staffed by a European at present in the district is the L.M.S. Hospital at Kapuna in charge of Dr.N.Anderson. The L.M.S. station at Urika is staffed by 2 Samoans, and the S.D.A. Mission at Baimuru on the Pie River, formerly staffed by Pastor E.L. Martin, has been vacant for many months.

The Area School at Maiau, in charge of Mr.F.Daveson, has a few pupils from KAIRIMAI in addition to a large number from KINIPO, where it was originally. These villages are the closest to the school, and it is hoped they supply a fair following when it is more firmly established.

RESTHOUSES:

All rest-houses seen were in good condition.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

The only roads existing in the area are 2 at KAPUNA, one to AERAVI and EVARA villages, and the other to KAIRIMAI.

The former has been kept in good order and work was being done on it at the time of the Patrol's visit. Bridges over small creeks have yet to be renewed and drains re-dug in one or two swampy places. The length of this road is about half a mile.

The latter road is still in the clearing stage. There was a road through here when the Angau labour camp was nearby, but it had apparently been allowed to grow over, until there was just a narrow track through the bush. Recently the V.C. at KAIRIMAI became

enthusiastic about re-opening it again and a start was made by cutting the big trees. Much work will have to be done on bridges and drains before it is up to the standard of the other road. When finished its length will be about one and a half miles. These two roads will be a decided asset in an area where there is so little scope for road building, and will give the 3 villages affected easy access to the Hospital and vice versa.

The inspection of BELAU Ck. revealed that it may be possible to float small rafts through from the junction at Beara, thus by-passing the effect of the heavy tidal flow encountered in the WAME River, which causes major delays in supplies of logs reaching the Mill. Unfortunately a Seismic explosion was fired by the A.P.C. on the banks of one of the narrowest parts of the creek, and as a result the creek is partially filled with debris.

Travelling was done by outboard canoe, which is the first time that this motor, a 3½ h.p. Seagull, has been used. Although its mechanical performance was satisfactory, delays were caused by grounding and the breaking of the shear spring on the propeller on submerged snags. As only one spare was supplied by with the motor when it was delivered it was soon broken also, and it was necessary to complete the patrol with the propeller lashed on with casing wire, which is satisfactory in an emergency. Great difficulty was experienced in negotiating the MAVAU and IVO Rivers on the outward trip, as there was a small flood coming down from the Purari and the press of the water was very strong. As the speed of travel was reduced to almost zero in places, it was necessary to hug the banks to make decent progress and many obstructions were encountered because of this. The trip from KAPUNA to MAPAIO took 6 hours in travelling time, while the return journey was done in less than 2 hours. It would seem that this size motor is somewhat on the light side to give good all-round performance in the varying conditions met with on patrols in this sort of country. However future patrols should indicate just what the capabilities of this motor are. The amount of benzine used was a little under 8 gallons, and about 1 gallon of S.A.E.40 oil, which is mixed with the fuel, was also used.

WEATHER:

Rain fell on three days of the patrol. In each case it fell only in the mornings, clearing away as the day advanced. It should not be long before the Wet season begins, as rainfalls are gradually increasing.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Most Village Constables seem to be doing good work, although one or two are handicapped by age. In October, 1952 a 2 weeks course for V.C.s was held at Beara by Mr. Clark, and as a result they are generally smart in appearance and bearing, and take some pains with their work. V.C. AMUA of KORAVAKI is an outstanding type and his village is a credit to him. V.C.s AI'A'A of KAIRU'U and KOIVI of RAVIKAUPARA gave considerable assistance in the taking of the Agricultural Census.

All Village Councillors are giving their respective V.C.s adequate support in their duties. The Councillors in the Beara District bought themselves a uniform consisting of a khaki shirt, khaki rami and belt, and the fact of their wearing a distinctive rigout gives them an interest in their position, and a desire to live up to it.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL:

Reg.No.2233 L/CPL UDIGA

Has been in the district for some years, and was of great assistance on this patrol.

Reg.No.6387 Const. PAJARI

Inclined to be lazy and is lacking in both imagination and initiative.

----------oOo----------

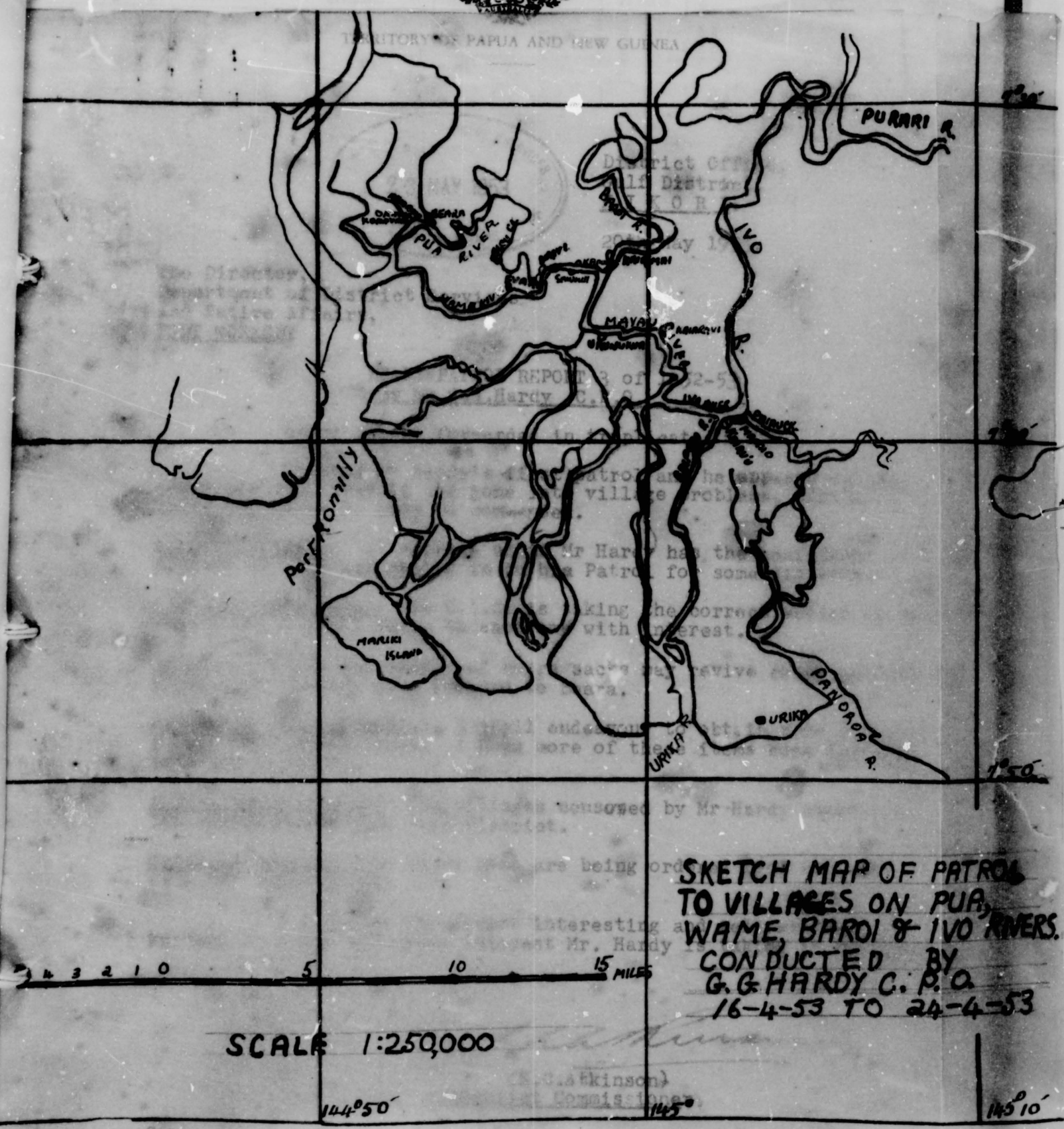
This report submitted to District Commissioner, Kikori for your information, please.

G.G.Hardy

(G.G.HARDY C.P.O.)

30/-7117

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



SKETCH MAP OF PATROL TO VILLAGES ON PUA, WAME, BAROI & IVO RIVERS. CONDUCTED BY G.G. HARDY C. P. O. 16-4-53 TO 24-4-53

SCALE 1:250,000

30/7117

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote No. Beara 3/52-53

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
23 MAY 1953
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Gulf District,
K I K O R I.

20th May 1953.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

BEARA PATROL REPORT 3 of 1952-53
By Mr G.G.Hardy C.P.O.

Above report forwarded in triplicate.

This is Mr Hardy's first patrol and he appears to have taken his time over it and gone into village problems, slowly- a thing for which he must be commended.

Native Affairs:- It appears as if Mr Hardy has the confidence of the natives if they are coming in to his Patrol for some distance.

Sago for Tomu Kabu:- The O.I.C. is taking the correct action in this regard and I shall watch the outcome with interest.

Copra:- I think the supply of copra sacks may revive copra production. These have already gone forward to Beara.

Ceremonial Paraphanalia:- I shall endeavour to obtain some for D.D.S. Coronation float. I hope more of these items come forward into the villages.

Agricultural Census:- The villages censused by Mr Hardy completes the requirements from this District.

Outboard Motors:- 100 shear pins are being ordered from Moresby on a 'B' Requisition.

I consider the Report interesting and well written. Further it shows the great interest Mr. Hardy is taking in his work.

(K.C.Atkinson)
a/District Commissioner

Copy- O.I.C.Beara

tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
I	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F

30-2-117.

29th May, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District, KIKORI.

Subject: KEMA Patrol Report No.3 of 1952/53.
References: Your memorandum of 20th May.

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. Mr. Hardy has apparently conducted a very thorough patrol and has reported fully and comprehensively.

3. The Agricultural Census forms are being forwarded to the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries, together with the other notes on agricultural matters. Any comment offered by the Department in relation to the rubber planting by natives in the area, will be passed on to you.

(A.L. Roberts)
Acting Director, Lands & Mines.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes	Vill. Officials	
Kerosene	½ gal	½						Nil
Tobacco	100 stks.	8		28	35	4	25	Nil
Matches	2	2						Nil
Bucket	2							2
Flannelette	2 yds.	2						Nil
Benzine	12 gals							Nil
Oil S.A.E. 40	1½ "							Nil
Oil S.A.E. 140	2 pts.							Nil

Govt. Print.—5963/4.52.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of BEARA GULF DIVISION Report No. 4/52-53

Patrol Conducted by G.G.HARDY Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Villages on PIE & KUPIRI Rivers - BAIMURU Sub-District.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 5

Duration—From 19/ 5 /1953 to 24/ 5 /1953

Number of Days 6

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Yes

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JUNE & JULY /1952

Medical ...JANUARY /1952

Map Reference See previous Patrol Reports on this area.

Objects of Patrol Routine Administration, Inspection of Villages and Checking of Census.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

23/ 6 1953.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

Village Popu

Year 1952-53.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	In	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
AMIPOKE	21/5/53													2	2		1	
PIEPOKE	23/5/53										1							
PAKEMUBA	23/5/53	1																
KEMEI	20/5/53	2	1				1							2			4	
RAVIPAKA	21/5/53		3				1	1						3			1	
KAUMORO	22/5/53	6	6						1	1				8	7		1	
TOTALS		9	10				2	1	1	1	1			15	9		7	1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,

B E A R A, G.D.

27th.May, 1953

District Commissioner,
District Office,
KIKORI.

BEARA PATROL REPORT NO.4 of 1952-53.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO:- Villages on the PIE and KUPIRI Rivers.

OFFICER CONDUCTING THE PATROL:- G.G.HARDY, Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED:- From BEARA Patrol Post to the Baimuru Villages of KEMEI, RAVIPAKA andKAUMORO on the PIE R., then to PAKEMUBA on the KUPIRI R. and finally to the two Ipigo Villages of PIEPOKE and AMIPOKE on the PIE R.

OBJECTS OF THE PATROL:- Routine Administration, Inspection of Villages and Checking of Census for the year 1952-53.

DURATION:- 6 days - 19th.May, 1953 tc the 24th.May, 1953.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:-

Europeans - Nil

Natives - Reg. No.3202 Const.ISIKI
Reg. No.6387 Const.PAJARI
Native Medical Assistant
Interpreter and
Personal Servant.

METHOD OF TRANSPORT:-

Outboard Canoe.

DIARY:-

Tuesday, 19th.May — Departed Beara at 5:45p.m. on the launch "Bareto", travelled down the PUA R. to the PIE R. then up the PIE R. to BAIMURU, arriving at 7:45p.m. Slept in KAUMORO Rest House. "Bareto" departed for Kikori during night.

Wednesday 20th.May. — As it was found that Pastor H.M.Pascoe had arrived at the Seventh Day Adventist Mission the previous week, returned to Bearain the early morning to obtain a prismatic compass etc. to survey a piece of land,applied fo for by the S.D.A., in the course of the patrol. Returned to BAIMURU and inspected KEMEI Village and checked the census. Walked to S.D.A.Mission in the evening and returned to sleep in the Rest House.

Thursday, 21st.May. — Inspected RAVIPAKA and checked the census, Inspected KAUMORO Village in the afternoon, and made a start on t the census. Night again spent in Rest House.

Friday, 22nd.May — Census of KAUMORO Completed in the morning. Some minor complaints were brought forward. Departed BAIMURU at 2:30p.m. in out-board canoe, travelled up the KUPIRI R. on a rising tide and arrived at PAKEMUBA at 4p.m. Inpected village. Ferryman arrived from Port Romilly with radiogram from District ~~Commissioner~~ Commissioner, Kikori re obtaining native ceremonial objects for the Services float in the Coronation Celebrations in Moresby, same to be picked up by the Bareto on the 25th.May. Night spent in Rest House.

Saturday, 23rd.May — PAKEMUBA Census checked. A few minor complaints heard, and departed at 9:35a.m. on a falling tide and arrived at BAIMURU at 11a.m. Some more minor complaints were heard and the patrol departed at 12:30p.m., travelling up the Pie R. against anadverse tide and arrived at IPIGO at 2:15p.m. PIEPOKE inspected and census checked. Some minor complaints brought forward. Slept in the Rest House.

Sunday, 24th.May — AMIPOKE inspected and the census checked. Some complaints, including one against a member of the R.P.C. on leave in the district. Departed at 10:45a.m. on a favourable tide and arrived at a KAURAVI (Mariki Island) kombati on the east bank of the PIE R. at 11:25a.m. Departed at 12noon, and arrived at Baimuru S.D.A.Mission at 12:20p.m. Departed at 1:15p.m. and arrived at Beara at 2:50p.m., where it was found that Mr.K.C.Atkinson, District Commissioner, Kikori with Mrs.Atkinson and family had arrived from Kikori on the Bareto, earlier in the day.

End of diary.

INTRODUCTION: The purposes of this patrol were routine administration, inspection of villages and checking of the census for the area for the year 1952-53. This is a comparatively small Sub-District, six villages and a large kombati being visited. The last patrol to the area was in June and July of 1952, conducted by Mr.H.E.Clark P.O. accompanied by Messrs Rissen, Graham and Morris of Co-operatives. The 1st census patrol was in September, 1951 conducted by Mr.H.E.Clark, and the last Medical patrol was in January, 1952, conducted by Mr.J.E.Turner, E.M.A.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: This patrol was the sixth to visit the area ~~since~~ since September, 1951.

Quite a number of minor disputed were brought forward, including some from Mariki Is. people who have gardens on the PIE R. close to Baimuru. The disputes mostly involved paymen t for canoes, dogs and pigs, and these were all settled satisfactorily. A few involved bride price and it was pointed out that the interested parties would have to try and reach some agreement by themselves. A few of the complaints were directed against persons in other villages, and some men followed the patrol from PAKEMUBA to BAIMURU and IPIGO to have them settled, and one man from KEMEI had a grievance against an IPIGO man. None were of an alarming nature, but were suf icient to ruffle the feelings of those concerned.

One serious complaint was made from IPIGO, where it was alleged that a member of the R.P.C. Const.ARAU-AUA of Mariki, on leave from Bomana, had threatened to put handcuffs on an IPIGO man if he did not make a canoe for him (ARAU). This policeman had been seen at the Kauravi kombati and was seen by me at BAIMURU on the day before the complaint was made. However, when the kombati was visited, it was found that he had been on his way back to Mariki Is. when seen t

the previous day. At the time of writng he hasnot been contacted, but will be brought in as soon as possible and sent to Kikori if the is any truth in the charge.

The BAIMURU Groupmakes copra in irregular amounts which is shipped through Beara. However just prior to the patrol some copra sacks arrived from Moresby for these villages and these, with the supply of sacks now available at Beara should ensure a fairly regular production. The IPIGO People do not ship copra through Beara as they make it for the L.M.S. at Urika. PAKEMUBA is not a supplier at all.

Some men at BAIMURU approached me with a request that they be allowed to go to Moresby and establish a trade store so that their people in the village could get a supply of goods from outside. As I didn't think this would be feasible or have the approval of the Administration, and their capital was only about £12, they were told to wait until the Beara Buying Club was properly established. It is hoped that a Co-operatives Officer can make a visit to this district soon and get the Buying Club going, as the people in this district are eager to buy many commodities from outside, which are not available in local trade st stores. The Buying Club will give them this necessary outlet.

Of especial interest in the area visited is the re-appear ance of mens' club houses at PAKEMUBA and IPIGO. The Pakemuba club house is built after the style of the conventional Koriki ravis which were destroyed in Toma Kabu's heg-day. These villages, although not of Koriki stock followed the example of the Korikis and destroyed their ravis at the same time. At the time of the patrol's visit, the ravi was not completed. Work was being done on the interior, sleeping cubicles were being built and the floor was being laid down. However some men were already living in it. A compartment had been partitioned off in the rear or lower end, where the "imunu"was to be placed, when the building was finished. I noticed a couple of ceremonial shields in one house, but when I tried to obtain some for the Services float in the Coronation celebrations, they said they only had a few, and would make more when the ravi was completed.

In the IPIGO mens' house, outside influence is apparent. Originally a start was made on a structure with the usual high front, sloping back to nothing in the rear. All the framework had been completed when they became dis-satisfied with it and, as someone from the village had seen a double ended dubu in the Kikori area, they began to build again after that style and work was completed about 2 months ago. The framework of the first attempt is still standing, but there is no intention of going any further with it.. The building contains a fair number of ceremonial objects, but efforts to obtain some of these met with no success. On each side of the central corridor, about the middle,is a closed cubicle where the "imunu" are kept and when I asked if it would be possible to see them, I was told that any un-authorised person who saw it would die. I do not know whether this refusal was because of a sincere belief in the imunu's power, or was through uncertainty about the Administration attitude towards re-establishment of these things; it was probably a mixture of both.

Apparently many of the old restrictions associated with the ravis have been eased, as the small boys are allowed to come and go quite freely, and indeed live in the club house with their elders. Both these houses are about 45 paces or 140 feet in length, so they are fairly small compared with the old ones. It is pleasing to see the re-introduction of these buildings and carvings, and there aresigns of increasing interest in this direction in other villages in the Purari Delta.

CENSUS:

This census was the annual census for these villages for the year 1952-53. It was rather late being done, there being a lapse of about 18 months since the last census. A policeman was sent out to all the villages about one week before the patrol to warn everybody that a census was to be taken, and as a result the line up in every village was good. The population of this sub-district is comparatively small, KAUMORO being by far the largest village and PAKEMUBA the smallest.

PAKEMUBA appears to be in a bad way as there is virtually no younger generation, and it is possible the group will die out before many years are past. As this was only the second census to be taked there, a few names were recorded of people who had been absent in the ERA district on the previous occasion. The people themselves are apparently awake to the dangers of their low birth rate and I was asked to order 4 men, three of them married to IPIGO women, who had migrated out to IPIGO to return to PAKEMUBA. Are there any restrictions on outward migrations in cases where the continued existence of the village seems to be endangered? Perhaps the re-building of the club house may introduce a spirit of village consciousness and help keep outward migrations down to a minimum.

Census figures for the 6 villages are attached to this report.

VILLAGE HOUSING & SANITATION: This was mostly very satisfactory. The BAIMURU Villages are situated on possibly the best site in the Beara district; good high banks which make drainage practicable and effective. The villages were all clean, the drains in good order and houses were generally good. In one or two cases they were verging on collapse and orders were left for their re-building as soon as possible. Here, as elsewhere in the Delta, erosion by the river is a problem, but it would appear that it has diminished to some extent at BAIMURU. At low tide there is a "beach" of mud extending out from the foot of the bank for a distance of a chain in places, so this gives some protection to the banks and may result in their building up again.

PAKEMUBA is the worst of the villages seen on this patrol. However as this village has only been regularly patrolled in the last couple of years a high standard could not be expected yet. The site is rather low, and would become water-logged quickly, although it was fairly dry when inspected, due to a few weeks dry spell.

IPIGO is on a good site, but it's high banks are unfortunately being eroded considerably. It is one of the very few villages in the Beara district from which it is possible to get a view of the hills at the headwaters of the local rivers. Both villages of PIEPOKE and AMIPOKE were clean and the housing was satisfactory, a fair number of them being re-built.

-P.H.D

All these villages obtain their water from small wells and these were kept in a good state.

The kombati visited is owned by people from KAURAVI on Mariki Is, who have extensive garden lands in the PIE R. area. It consists of 9 houses, oneof them being a mens' house. Although they are fairly good for kombati houses there is no sanitation. A total of 64 men, women and children were counted when it was visited, and some had returned to the village the day before, including 2 Village Constables who had been there for about 3 months. The opportunity was taken of having a medical line-up and 1 case of yaws, one tropical ulcer and 3 of scabies were found and sent into Kapuna Hospital. Although it is necessary for these people to travel up to the PIE R. to find garden land, some seem to use it as an excuse to dodge their responsibilities in the village.

REST HOUSES: There are only three rest houses in the area patrolled, and they are adequate for the purpose they serve. All were in fair condition at the time of the patrol. A new police barracks is in course of construction at IPIGO.

MEDICAL & HEALTH: Although the last Government patrol to these villages was in January, 1952, these people have a good medical service, as Dr.N.Amderson of the L.M.S. Hospital at Kapuna pays frequent visits, the last being in April. An inspection by Native Medical Assistant accompanying the patrol revealed the following cases:-

COMPLAINT	ADULTS	CHILDREN
Ulcers		2 Males 1 Female
Boils	1 Male 1 Female	
Scabies	1 "	2 "
Yaws	1 " 1 "	1 "

All cases were sent to Kapuna for further treatment immediately.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK: The BAIMURU villages have fairly extensive gardens, and grow bananas mainly, with pawpaws, pineapples, pumpkins, tomatoes and tobacco in varying amounts. The other villages have gardens on a smaller scale, and food stocks in all villages appear to be adequate. In this area there is much good land, so that shortages of food are very unlikely.

All pigs seen were the usual village type and were all in good condition. Fowls were seen in all villages and PAKEMUBA and IPIGO have a number of young cassowaries in the village, which will eventually be eaten.

MISSIONS & SCHOOLS: The Seventh Day Adventist mission at Baimuru has been occupied by Pastor H.M.Pascoe and family, after the long absence of a European staff there. Quite a few people from Baimuru are attending the school at the mission, and this number should increase as the mission gets back on a firm footing once more.

The London Missionary Society has schools in both BAIMURU and Ipigo. Complaints were made by the native teachers in the 2 villages that parents were taking their children away into the bush and wouldn't let them go to school. The son of the V.C. at Kemei said that his father threatened not to give him any food if he went to school instead of accompanying his father on his excursions away from the village, and similar complaints of parental threats were made by others. Everyone was called together and it was pointed out that if they wanted to improve their lot, education was most essential and parents should not hinder their children attending school.

ROADS & BRIDGES: The only road in the area is that between the S.D.A mission and Baimuru Village and this was in good condition at the time of the patrol's visit.

All travel, except for the initial stage from Beara to Baimuru was done by out-board canoe. On this patrol two canoes were placed side by side and a light deck built over them, and as it was mostly possible to use the tides to advantage, it was quite satisfactory. Even where it was necessary to travel against the tide fair progress was made, as the PIE R. is very wide and the tidal effec on the sheltered side is moderate. Returning to Beara a strong breeze from the sea made the Romilly Sound choppy, but although some gear was soaked by flying spray, there was never any danger of the canoe swamping, which was often the case in single paddle canoes. During this patrol the interpreter was shown how to operate the out-board motor, and he had picked it up well by the end of the patrol.

WEATHER: The weather during the patrol was mostly fine, although one or two scudding showers were met with, which did not however cause any discomfort.

LAND APPLICATION S.D.A. MISSION: This land on the PIe R. was applied for by Pastor E.L.Martin last year, but because of the absence of a European in the interval since, it has not been possible to survey it. The intention was to do this during the patrol, but advice of the imminent arrival of the Bareto from Kikori prevented this. The matter will be attended to as soon as possible after the Cormation.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: All appear to be doing a good job and are ably backed by their Village Councillors. The KAUMORO V.C. is at present serving a term of imprisonment for extortion, and as this is his second offence, his dismissal is recommended. There appears to be no suitable re-placement for him, but as there are another 2 V.C.s in the group, it probably isn't necessary.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No.3202 Const.IAIKI - A good type, always alert and on the job Was very helpful on this patrol.

Reg.No.6387 Const.PAJARI - Very little improvement on his last patrol. He cannot be trusted to do the simplest tasks without close supervision

CONCLUSION: This area is a very easy one to patrol, as all villages are within a few hours travel of each other, and the closest is only about 2 hours travelling from Beara. Taken all round I feel that the patrol proved satisfactory to all concerned.

----------ooOoo----------

This report submitted to the District Commissioner, Kikori in quadruplicate for your information, please.

G.G.Hardy.

(G.G.HARDY)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/8/119 ✓

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
27 JUN 1953

file: 274/30-1

District Office,
Gulf District,
K I K O R I

23rd June, 1953.

The Director,
Dept. of District Services & Native Affairs,
P O R T M O R E S B Y.

BEARA PATROL REPORT NO.4/52-53
BY MR. G.G. HARDY C.P.O.

Above report is forwarded in triplicate.

Native Affairs:-
Ref. complaint made against Const. ARAU-AUA of Mauki. O.I.C. advised by memo written after the report that the complaint was groundless.

Copra-making:-
If the system of Buying Clubs is to be established these people, and others from the Purari, will have to show that they can keep up the production of copra and not just make it when they find they require money.

Establishment of Trade Store:-
I agree with Mr. Hardy's decision in re the above.

Re-appearance of Dubus:-
A very good sign. The 'imuna' or masks are becoming fairly common and I noticed a quantity at KINOMERE in the Urama when I was there last month. It appears that these 'imunu' are brought out at feasts. On these occasions the pigs are killed by their respective owners and then delivered to their brothers-in-law who thereupon call upon single men who are looking for a wife. The single man then commences his dance around and over the pig. At large feasts, it is possible that there will be one such masked dancer in front of each house. While the dance is in progress those girls desiring marriage watch the dancing and pick out the one they think the best dancer. Each girl manages by various means to find out the name of her chosen dancer and so romance commences. When the dance is over the people of the same age group contract to take the face-piece of a different clan to the sister of the maker. This is done in the dead of night and is followed by a feast in the house where the mask head is left, the food having been previously prepared by the woman who is known as the 'IMUNU's mother'. This is a very brief description of the rites which in actual fact is a very long process involving much ceremony. It is my intention to make as many notes as possible and get Mr. Harris to investigate the whole thing.

A.R. Sinclair 9/7

Census:-
Regarding PAKEMUBA, it would be interesting to know if the low birthrate can be attributed to the environment - see remarks on village housing and sanitation. Mr. Hardy will be told that there are to be no restrictions on migrations. Judging by the remarks on the sites it may be a good idea for the migrations out of Pakemuba.

KOMBATI on PIE R.:-
In 1951 the Village Constable and Teacher of one of the MARIKI villages (I forget which one) complained about the people living in their Kombati and dodging their village responsibilities. The then O.I.C. was instructed to investigate the position and advise but nothing seems to have been done about it.

Missions & Schools:-
Such complaints as were made to Mr. Hardy are common throughout the Sub-District. I don't think anything can be done until such times as compulsory attendance at all schools is brought in.

Meanwhile, the only thing to do is to talk to parents and children as Mr. Hardy did and then throw the onus onto the Councillors.

Outboard Engine:-

The engine used is a 4½ h.p. Seagull which may be all right when a patrol can work the tides or when one can get shelter from the banks, but useless when pushing up against a flooded river - e.g., the Vailala.

Village Officials:-

Recommendation for the dismissal of Village Constable KAUMORO will be forwarded as soon as it is received at this Office. I do not think a replacement is necessary.

Once again Mr. Hardy seems to have done a good patrol and also got the confidence of the natives.

(K. C. Atkinson)
a/District Commissioner.

a. o/c Bura

ion Register

Area Patrolled.....

...S	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS		LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		GRAND TOTAL
...ut	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	...egnant	...mber Child ...aring ...e	...ver...e Size of ...mily	Child	A...	

F

30-2-II9.

13th July, 1953.

District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

Subject: Patrol Report No.4/52-53: BEARA.
Reference: Your 274/30/I of 23.6.53.

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. Your covering comments ...equately deal with the matters ...ised in the Report. Mr.Hardy has compiled an interesting Report and has displayed good powers of observation.

(A.A.Roberts),
Actg.Director, D.D.S.& N.A.

Noted on personal file Q. 5/8

ation Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
								1		4	18	5	18	-	18	1.11	6	9	22	21	59
	1			4				1	1	2	16	4	16	-	16	1.61	8	9	14	19	56
								2		1	17	-	13	-	13	0.75	3	2	19	15	41
1	1	1		4				2	1	5	17	2	20	1	20	1.43	11	8	18	22	67
6	2	6		9				4		11	46	6	32	1	32	1.55	13	16	32	36	116
	6			11				15	3	18	82	6	84	3	84	1.32	40	26	72	89	256
7	10	7		28				25	5	41	194	23	183	5	183	1.59	81	70	177	207	595

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes	Village Officials	
Tobacco N/T	50 stks.	6			20		24	Nil
Benzine	12 gals.							Nil
Oil S.A.E.40	1½ gals.							Nil

Govt. Print.—2967 ..52.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of KEARA GULF DIVISION Report No. 5/52-53

Patrol Conducted by G.G.HARDY Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled LOWER PURARI

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans N11

Natives 8

Duration—From 14 /6 /1953 to 19 /6 /1953

Number of Days SIX (6)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ... /... /19...

Medical ... ... /... /19...

Map Reference SEE PREVIOUS PATROL REPORTS OF PATROLS TO THE AREA

Objects of Patrol MEET MR.A.D.O.JOHNSTON'S KIKORI PATROL

GENERAL ADMINISTRATION IF POSSIBLE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS.
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

27/7/1953

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £...

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £...

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £...

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/8/121

file: 342/30-1

District Office,
Gulf District,
K I K O R I.

July 27th, 1953.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
6 - AUG 1953
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

The Director,
Dept. District Services & Native Affairs,
P O R T M O R E S B Y.

PATROL REPORT BEARA NO. 5 - 1952-53.

Above Report forwarded in triplicate.

I agree that a Patrol to the Middle Purari is long overdue and ~~will~~ ONE be arranged as soon as water transport is available. Patrol should take up to one month.

(K.C.Atkinson)
a/District Commissioner.

Cc. OIC Beara.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,
B E A R A.

28th.June,1953.

District Commissioner,
District Office,
KIKORI.

BEARA PATROL REPORT NO.5 OF 1952-53.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO:- The lower Purari River.

OFFICER CONDUCTING THE PATROL: G.G.HARDY, Cadet Patrol Officer,

VILLAGES VISITED: The 2 PAWAIA Villages of SOARI and WOIMATU.

DURATION: 6 days - 14th.June to 19th.June,1953.

PERSONELL ACCOMPANYING:

Natives 5 Police
2 Boatscrew
1personal servant.

METHOD OF TRANSPORT:
Launch "TNG".

DIARY:

Sunday, 14th.June — Departed Beara on launch TNG at 7:30a.m., proceeded to Port Romilly, thence to Kapuna and from there up the Baroi River to the Area Education School at MAI AU, where the patrol stopped the night.

Monday, 15th.June — Departed MAIAU at 8:45 a.m. Travelled up the Baroi River to its junction with the IVO River, up the IVO R. to its junction with the PURARI R.and then up the Purari River. Camp was made at 5:15p.m. at a point a couple of miles below the old A.P.C. camp at ORLO-LI.

Tuesday, 16th.June — Broke camp at 6:45a.m. and reached SOARI (Pawaia No1 at 11:30a.m. One hours run brought the patrol to WOIMATU (Pawaia No.2). Departed the latter village at 2:30p.m. and made camp about half way between McDowell Is. and the AURE-PURARI River junction.

Wednesday, 17th.June — Continued up-river against a flood which came down during the night. Passed the mouth of the AURE River and met Mr.Johnston coming down river opposite the mouth of WI Creek, half way between the AURE R. and Bevan Is. Took the canoes of the Kikori Patrol in tow and returned to WOIMATU, where the patrol stopped the night.

Thursday, 18th.June — Departed Woimatu at 12 noon and returned to Maiau which was reached about 7:30p.m. Night spent at Maiau.

Friday, 19th.June — Departed Maiau at 11:20, travelled down the Baroi R.

to Kapuna Hospital, and then returned to Beara in t he evening.

+++++++++++++++++++++

INTRODUCTION: On 11th.June advice w as received from the District Commissioner Kikori to proceed to the Purari River on patrol to meet Mr.W.Johnston,A.D.O.Kikori and his patrol,expected to reach th Purari River sometime late in June. The launch TNGarrived from Kikori on the 13th.June with additional stores for the Kikori patrol. As the opportunity presented itself, normal administration was to be carried out in villages visited on the patrol, but for a number of reasons, among them Mr.Johnston's early arrival, very little work in this direction was possible.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: Only two villages, SOARI and WOIMATU were visited on the patrol and these were practically deserted when visited on the outward trip as most of the people were out in kombatis. The 2 villages were in fairly good repair as an L.M.S.teacher has done much good work in improving the standard of housing, despite the fact that the people seem to spend much of their time away from the village in kombatis etc. The Mission Teacher has introduced selo as abuilding material instead of sago slats as used previously which improves the general look of the place.

A number of War Medals were taken for distribution, but as many people were absent from the villages and the villages further up the river weren't visited, it was not possible to hand any out or to obtain information in their connection.

A large kombati was seen below Orloli where the IAI people from MAPAIO Village are clearing land for rubber growing(see Beara Patrol Report No.3 of 1952-53). At the time of the patrol the kombati was deserted, the inhabitants having apparently returned to their home village. This kombati is on Pawaia land and apparently the IAI people make a practice of coming up there to make gardens and cut canoes whereever their fancy takes them. No effort is made to pay the Pawaians for property lost in this way. As soon as possible the IAIs will be warned that if this practice is not discontinued, the Pawaians will be quite within their rights to take Court action against them.

The native situation in the area would indicate that a patrol to the area in the near future would be beneficialso that the people out in the bush could be contacted and brought into the village to air their problems etc. It is some time since a patrol to this specific area has been carried out, the files in the office at Beara showing the last one as being sometime late in 1948. Unfortunately, as mentioned before, little administration work was possible on this present patrol.

HEALTH: The health of those people seen appeared quite good on the whole. Dr.N.Anderson of the L.M.S.Hospital at Kapuna intends visiting these two villages in the near future, probably July.

EDUCATION & MISSIONS: An L.M.S.Mission Teacher has been in these villages for about 12 months, but as yet seems to be working on the housing etc. rather than education. Mr.F.Daveson, Area Education Officer, is making efforts to obtain some Pawaian pupils at the Area School at Maiau.

REST HOUSES: There is a rest house at WOIMADU which is in fair condition considering its isolation.

METHOD OF TRANSPORT: Launch TNG. Due to rain in the hills the river was running fairly strongly, but good progress was made against it by keeping under the banks where there was a certain amount of slack water.

WEATHER: Rain fell most of the time on the first 4 days of the patrol, but the last 2 days were fine.

R.P.C. PERSONELL ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

The following members of the Beara Detachment accompanied the patrol:-

Reg. No.3202	Const. ISIKI
Reg. No.6587	Const. PAJARI
Reg. No.7413	Const. UNIDO

were

In addition to the above/L/Cpl BAI'I and Const.Mamaji of the Kikori Detachment

Conduct of all Police on the patrol was satisfactory.

----------ooOoo----------

This report submitted to the District Commissioner Kikori for your information, please.

G.C.Hardy

(G.C.HARDY C.P.O.)